1 M. Milliam Thomas concerning the right of Bishops voting in partiament to.

2 Robert Bishop of Coventree and likely in Answer for himselfe.

3. M. Glyn concerning the Breaches of .
the Privileges of Jurliant 40.

4 Mt Tym concerning the vore for his discharge open the Accusation of high treason by his Make

of the gorvilleges of Tarliant to

of the Priviledges of parliant

ganist the 12 Bishops. accopied of Treater.

8 The Earle of Monmouth converning the prefent diffractions and his Mahos removalle from white Hall.

Dangers like to befall that County of Dorset by reason of Light's Grape.

10 M. Bagshaw concerning the trial of the 12 Bishops.

Il Sir Philip Stapleton concerning the Accupation of the lord Bigby and Colonel Lunsford.

12 M. White concerning the Toyal of the 12 Bishops.

13. Mr. Sym concerning pressing of mon for Ireland.

14 Mr Grinston concerning the setting of the Countrey in a posture of definice de.

15. Queens Elizabesh to hor lass parling.

of Bishops. against the Supremary

is Malie. Halis concer a lever from

18. St William wroth concorning a letter from his Matie

19 S! Benjamin Redyard concerning a Contribution for the English fint out of Ireland.

20. 5. Benjamin Rudyard concerning a Toleration of Religion in Ireland.

21 M. Sym concerming the London Petition de.

22. The Petition of the County of.

23. The Petition of the County of Hertford.

24 Mt. st. John the concerning the charge of Treason against, the Bishops

25. M. Holis upon the Tradesmins schhon.

26 M. Lym concerning the Petition of Kint.

27. The bord Keepers Speech watering raising men for Ireland and banif taking away bishops votes.

28. His Makes melsage waterming Reculants.

29 Mr. Finis concironing the profer of the like of London to disburge boooks towards the Surpressing the Rebedion in Ireland.

30 Bulstrose Whistocke conciromes reducing the Lingdomes of Ireland.

31 M. Glyn concerming the Accupation against Mr Herbert the Kings Attarney. for drawing the Accupation against the 6 Members.

32. Mr. Bagshaw constrming disarming of

33. 5. Thomas. Droth constrming the Sommerset perision.

34. The publion of Somerfeet.

35. The lord Say concorning the Bishope of Cansarbury's grainen.

36 s. Smon Dewes concerning the 4

37 N. Sym concerning the dangers of not enjoying the priviledge of parliant the

38. Some passages that happened betweene . the King and the Comittee of both houses .

39 Mohat passed at his Marker delinising

40. King Homy 8sh his speech comer: Amily and Concord. de.

Mr. S! John shawing whether a man may be a witnesse and a Judge in the same cause.

42 . Mr. Holis coretiming the Kings Aturney

an Ausmoration. State concerning

44. Sir Dward Deering concerning the liturgie and a National Synor.

45. Sir John Hotham conterning the subjects obesience to the Parliam!

46. 5th Thilip Stapleton concerning the Encertainty of His Mahts endertakings and Civil Difeord te.

47 The Speech of a Marden to the fellowis of his Company.

41

18. M. Densil Holis concerning the Impeachment of the Earles of Northampton. Devonshire Monmouth He.

anistricy the three Kingdomes are liable vator by reason of his Maries will Countries

to M. Grmiston concerning the differents betweene the king and Parliament.

shall be done with the deposed King Richard the Second

52 Lord Newarks to the trained bands concerning the Comission of Array.

53. S. Beniamin Rudyard concerning diverse diftempers of the Kingdome.

in the Arriberry Garden

Parliants defence.

As Make at his Recopsion into the city.

of the King and Parliamt.

58 The Parliant Resolution concerning the Kings Make

of Essen. Robert to the Earle

Go Mt. Thomas Springham to the Earle of Essex.

Grants of Denbigh of Himtshire Grants of Denbigh of Himtshire Grant Armie Makes speech and Protestation in the head of his Armie betweene Stefford and Wellington.

63. His Mahis Protestation

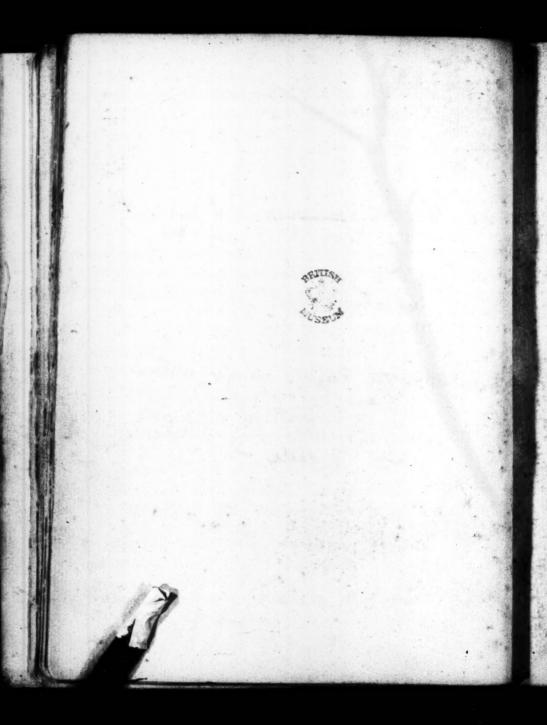
Ga The Earle of Essex in the head of his Armie.

of the three Kingsomes the vinon

66. A speech to the people concer: the unhappy estate of these must distracted Times.

by. The Kongs 3 spreches to divers lords and Colonels in his Makes Tent, to his Souldiers in the field and to his whole Army Sefole Keinton Ballaile.





SPEECH

OF

William Thomas, Esquire. K.

lanuary, 1641.

Concerning the right of Bishops sitting and voting in Parliament: wherein hee humbly delivereth his opinion, that their sitting and voting there, is not onely inconvenient; and unlawfull, but that it is not necessary for the making up of free and full Parliaments; nay, that they have no right thereto, for such reasons as he declareth.

Parliaments and Statutes therein made being of force, and no way nulls, notwithstanding their absence, whether voluntary or inforced; and that they have not right to their temperalties, whereby they challenge their right to fit and vote in the House of Lords, Lay Peeres:

And therefore under correction he doth thinke that the feverall Petitions of the City of London and others, as unto that, were fairly and juftly offered:

And as they ought of due right to be admitted and received, for to be speedily debated, and voted, as he humbly conceiveth.

Printed at London by Th. Harper.





1 Fk

or 1995U to 1991 Sillo spoiding I II as

la de la marca voltar la Livinos ted otatilo A



SPEECH

VVilliam Thomas,

Esquire.



Have lately declared my opinion herein in part as to the inconvenience: I have also expressed that I was of the fame minde as to the unlawfulnesse of the fitting of Bishops in the house of Lords, which I did but briefly

touch, therefore defire I may a little further enlarge my felfe, there being a necessity thereof, (as shall appeare) for that in the delivery of that which I am now to speake of, it cannot bee avoided. I say now that I doe likewise conceive that they have no right to fit there, and in my render and proofe hereof I will bee as briefe as I may, or the matter permit, avoyding re-

petition of any thing formerly spoken: for I will not Attum agere, or Cramben bis cottam ponere; it hath alwayes beene ill relished, and cannot at this time but be most distastfull: for as with Invenal in his Satyres,

Nam quecunque sedens modo legerat hac eadem frans,

Proferet atque eadem cantabit versibus tisdem, Occidit miscros Crambe repetita magistros.

Answerable to the Greeke Proverbe,

Die ngapan Bavar .

But to the point of the right of Bishops to sit there, which I deny, alledging it to be a meere usurpation, and a possession unduly gained, and wrongfully held, yet such as received interruption: and as King Iames in his premonition speaketh of the Bishop of Rome and his usurped authority, so may I of their sitting in Parliament: It is not enough (saith he) to say as Parsons doth in his answer to the Lord Cooke, that farre more Kings of this Country have given many more examples of acknowledging or not resisting, some perhaps lacking the occasion, and some the ability of resisting; for even by the Civill Law in the case of a violent intrusion and long wrongfull possession, it is enough if it bee proved that there hath beene made lawfull interruption upon convenient occasion.

That there hath beene interruption, plainly appeareth, for that divers Lawes have beene made in their absence, and yet remaine in force, as wee may see in Iemel, fol. 644. Fox Monuments, 421. Lamberto

Perambulation of Kent. pag. 22 1 and others, declaring feverall Parliaments to be held excluso Clero, the Clergy wholly exempted and left out, as in Ed.1. Ed.2. Ed.3. and other Kings reignes. Nay, they came not into the house many years after the beginning of Parliaments, the first time they were there present being in the reign of Henry the second, as Mathew Paris 185. fo that they were not in the reigne of Henry the first, or King Stephen. Nor when they came to bee meinbers, if fuch I may call them, or that they had votes, were they to vote in all things, as the twelve Bishops have passed verdict in their petitionary, if I may not rather call it proditory Protestation, which some of them have wifely retracted; in regard whereof, and their former worthy endeavours and expressions in defence of Protestant Religion, I should be most ready to intreat for. But as we cannot deny, but must thankfully acknowledge that the services formerly done by them, were truly honourable, and worthy great reward, but not worthy to countervaile with a following wickednesse. Reward is proper to well doing, punishment to evill doing, which must not be confounded, no more then good and evill are to bee mingled, therefore hath beene determined in all wifdomes, that no man because hee hath done well before, should have his present evill spared, but rather so much the more punished, as having shewed hee knew how to be good, would (against his knowledge) bee naught. The fact then nakedly without passion or partiality viewed, without question they are culpable. And what Seneca faith of Alexander killing Califtheses, fo may I of the Bishops, Hot oft Alexand crimen, de.



and he flew Califthenes, when it shall be said he wan all as farre as the very Ocean, thereon he adventured with unusuall Navies, and extended his empire from a corner of Thrace, to the utmost bounds of the Otient: It shall be said withall but he killed Calisthenes let him have outgone all the ancient examples of Captaines and Kings, none of all his acts make so much to his glory, as Calisthenes to his reproach. So after the enumeration of their severall demerits from the Weale-publicke, it will be answered, Vulneraverunt Parliamentum.

I reade in Apollodorus de origine Deorum, that when Dienyfius had cast Licurgus into a fury or frenzy, he in this diftemper taking a hatchet in his hand whilft he had thought hee had fmitten downe the branch of a vine, with the same hand and hatchet flew his owne fon. So I feare these Prelates of late have given to their birth and being a deep wound if not mortall, by offering to cut downe a branch, a maine branch, priviledge of Parliaments: Sir Walter Rauleigh in his Preface to his History of the World, speaking of some worldly politicke Princes of this and other Kingdomes, concludeth that they did bring those things to passe for their enemies, and seen an effect to directly contrary to all their owne counfells, as the one could never have hoped for themselves. and the other never have succeeded, if no such opposition had ever beene, God hath said it and performed it ever, Perdam sapientiam sapientiam, I will deferoy the wisdome of the wise, Ques was Dem perdeve has dementat: the application is easily made, shall I goe a little further in his expression: To hold the time we have, saith he, wee hold all things lawfull, and either we hope to hold them for ever, or at least we hope that there is nothing after them to be hoped for. But humbly craving pardon for this digression, I proceed forward, and will returne where I lest. I say they were not to vote in all things; for by Law they were to avoid the place when the matter came to losse of life or limbe, 20. Bdm. 4. but as I said before, whole Parliaments have beene held without their presence or votes, which God forbid should be nulls.

But to returne to my first purpose, to declare that they have no right to fit there. I conceive it wil not be denied by any: And therefore I do take it as granted, and so need not labour much therein, that their such fitting is by reason and by right of their temporalities, or to speake more properly because of their posleffing the same occasioning it for as by their Ecclesiafticall function, they have the title Right Reverend, To by their Temporalities they are stiled Right Honourable, as we finde it in the bookes of Heralds, and thereby become they Peers of Parliament, and fit with the lay Lords as wee finde in Kelleway 184. that the Justices say, that our Soveraigne the King may well hold his Parliament by himselfe, his Lords Temporall and Commons, without his Spirituall Lords, neither have they any place in Parliament by reason of their Spiritualty, but by reason of their temporall

porall possessions; therefore it is not such an indubitate right as is alledged, the like whereto we finde in the Spirituall Peers of France; the three Archbishops of Rhims, Langres, and Laon were Dukes; the three Archbishops of Beavoies Chalon and Noyon. Earles of the same places, & thereby Princes & Peers fo made by Charles the great, as Cassaneus; likewise every Bishop of England hath a Barony, Cook Com. fol. 70. Sect. 137. and Mr. Selden Title of Honour, fol. 699. and fol. 702. fo that they have not, nor doe I conceive that they doe challenge their temporalities due to them, Iure Divine: for as an ancient Father an-Iwereth fuch of them as fay, Quid mihi & Regi, quid tibi ergo & poffesioni perjura Regio possides poffesiones. whereto agreeth that memorable speech of King Ed. the third in his Proclamation against that insolent Prelate John Stratford, Archbishop of Canterbury whom hee most tavoured, and trusted upon some complaints against him, Cumipfe & alii Prelativegni qui de nobie ecclesiarum suarum temporalia recipiuns ex debito fidelitatis jurata fidem, bonorem & Reverentiam debeant exhibere folus ipfe pro fide, perfidiam, pro bonore contumeliam & contemptum, pro reverentia reddere non veretur, unde etfi paratisimi & semper fuerimus patres (pirituales at convenit, revereri, corum tamen offen as quos in nostri & regnt nostri periculum redundare conspicimus non debemus consiventibus oculis preterire, so that it seemeth at most to be but Iure bumano, and not Iure divine, as some do urge and presse it. For as I reade in Sleyden, speaking of the contention for primacy betwixt Rome, Jerufalem, Antioch, and especially with Constantinople, the ruine of al which Rome

Rome at last effected. The Bishops of Rome, saith he, amplified with abilities, prevailed, and in the posfession of the Church, would creek to themselves a Towre, which whether reared by the hands of men, or favour of Princes, now carries the name, as though

it were founded by power divine.

Now fome will retort upon me that therein I confesse they hold it though not Inre divino, yet Inre humano, and so de Inre, I am not yet of that minde, but may when I heare reason to convince, with Saint Angustine, Errare possum, hereview esse note. I grant that these temporall Lordships, Lay meanes, and revenues, are commonly called the possession of the Church; but I thinke as unproperly so termed, as unjustly by them held and detained from their right owners: for I thinke I may be bold to say, that the Bishops never had property therein, or right thereto, the same being never intended for them, or given to them, but they were onely made stewards and dispencers of these some stera, to dispose and distribute them as was directed by the pious doners, to the poore, and other chatitable uses, as I will make appeare by faire verdicts and testimonies sans exceptions.

The Bishops shall have for their Jury, Bishops, and

those not twelve, but twice twelve hundred, and those affembled in severall Councels, twelve hundred yeares agoe or thereabouts, the latest. And when I passe from those primitive times, by other sufficient Enquests and Verdicts to make up a dozen of Juries, that these temporall and lay possessions were not so annexed to the Church, but that they might be were severed and aliened away, and that by the ve-



ry Ganons of the Church, and Lawes Ecclefiaffically as will appeare to any that will perule the lame. And wee may lee the same not denyed by the Church of England, no not in the time of Popery. And also that it is altogether unlawfull for them to intermedie in temporal affaires, or to fit as Judges, and to vote in Courts of Judicature. When thus it shall appeare to be neither lure divine, no part of Spiritual function, nor lure humano, themselves not being of the first foundation, not entring into Parliaments with the lay Lords, but comming in and fifting there, either by intrusion, or of curtesie: the first in the time of fuperstition, the later since Reformation, permitted to fit there rather for their opinions and advice in points of Religion, as Judges doe of Law, but not to give votes concerning fpirituall or temporall affaires: and this their entrance being fome halfe a hundred yeares after the beginning of Parliaments:

Then it neither are divine, nor lare being ine. I underfland not que jure, unleffe it be lure Luciferiane, whole ambition will challenge a feat that God hath not appointed. It is faid that where a Snake may creepe in with the head, it will draw with it the whole body: so when the head, the proud Prelacy of Rome, had ulurped and entred into temporall government, it drew with it the tayle inferiour Bishops to trample. upon Regall and Civill power. Thus corrupt and proud Prelacy, like a Screen, hath a fting as well in the tayle as in the head; and this vinerous brood. hath gnawed and rent the very howels of the mother Church. For as a Reverend Doctour, and worthy lyine hath delivered . When once, faith he the Spiritual



Spiritual authority (which ought to bee subordinate to the Temporal began to interpole it felfe in Temporall affaires, and within a while after to oppole it felfe against the Temporall power, it made a ready way to the destruction of both. But let me not bee too far mifunderstood, as if I should deliver, That Bishops neither are nor can be good, I doe not judge all the present bad, nor am I diffident but that(as very many have beene heretofore) wee may allo have many very good hereafter; but Bilhops either Papall or hypocriticall, I utterly disallow, or at least wife dis-like. Now if Popish Bishops or their favourers will centure me for over bold laucibeffe, to use this free donie of freech, which perhaps they will terme not only a hatili and malicious render, but an undeferved tax, and a most unjust charge, I will be further bold to tell them, that their owne fellow Bishops and fuch as understood them better, have left recorded of uttered by my tongue, or to passe my pen : I will infrance in forme few of many that I might recite; first Bellamine, Dorh not he in his Chronologie fay, that the Biffeos of Rome did degenerate from the picty of their Auniceftors: And speaking of Hildebrand, faith, That he usuped power to depote Princes, for which all horiest and good men deteil. And speaking of his owne Lord and Mafter Sixtus the s. Som panitentia vixit, & fine panitentia moritur proentas ple quantum fabre, quantum intellige in infermen de-Mafter : doth not Baronius speaking of Landus, John



the tenth, and others possessing the See of Rome, a bout anno 912. deliver this testimony of those Bishops, Que tune facies Ecclefia Romana, &c. What was then the face of the Church of Rome ! How filthy, when most potent and most filthy whores ruled all in Rome, at whose appointment Sees were changed, Bishoprickes translated, and that which is most horrible, and not to bee spoken, their lovers (talfe Popes) were thrust up into Peters chaire. who were not fit to bee written in the Catalogue of Bishops, but for the summing or computation of time. Doeth not Gerochus Bishop of Richenberg fav of those two firebrands of hell, Offavianus, alias Viller, and Alexander the third his competitor, that they were Antichristians, &cc. Nay doth not Bi-Shop Theodoricke a Niem, the Popes Secretary, conclude the Bishops of Rome to bee Divels incarnate. I agree, faith hee, to what the Canonifts dispute. that Popes are neither Angels, nor men, but Divelle incarnate.

Saint Bernard, and many others, speake little leffe of fome Bishops. I am willing to believe that our Bishops be no such as those formerly spoken of, yet I thinke that they might bee well spared in the House of Lords, where they have weaved Spiders webs. and hatched Cocatrice egges; and therefore, under correction, deliver my opinion; Their roome it better than their company.

Now to draw to a conclusion of this Preamble and to proceed to the verdicts of the Juries formerly offered, whereof the first is Saint Augustine, and his fellow Bilhops to unistant treating of total wolls?



But these Jurors being so many, desire that (being withdrawne) they may have some short time to consider of their inquisition, and returne, and they will not stay long before they bring their joynt agreeing Verdicts.

- I Ancien Fathers.
- a Poragine Bifliops,
- 3 Poraigne Doctors, and Authoritique Wilcom.
 - 4 English Bishops.
 - English Divines.
 - 6 Popes and Cardinals.
 - 7 Generali Connecia.
- 8 Church Canons, and Exclefishicall Confirmions:
- 9 Pentions of Lords and Commons in feverall P.a-
- 19 The Common Lawes and Statutes of this Realm.
 - : I The Edide of Emperous and Kings.
 - 13 Angels, Prophets, and Apolities.



TVVELVE IURIES.

- I Ancient Fathers.
- 2 Foragine Bishops.
- 3 Foraigne Doctors, and Authentique Writers.
- 4 English Bishops.
- 5 English Divines.
- 6 Popes and Cardinals.
- 7 Generall Councels.
- 8 Church Canons, and Ecclefiasticall Constitutions.
- 9 Petitions of Lords and Commons in feverall Parliaments.
- 10 The Common Lawes and Statutes of this Realm.
- 11 The Edics of Emperours and Kings.
- 12 Angels, Prophets, and Apostles.

ANCL

ANCIENTO FATHERS.

Waltram Elliop of Naur. berge.

St. Augustine.

st. Ambrofe.

St. Hierome.

St. Origen.

St. Tertullian.

St. Gregory Nazianzen.

st. Chryfoftome.

St. Bafil.

St. Bernard.

St. John the Alminer.

St. Zeno.

St. Spridian.

Ivo Bifliop of Careotum.

Elliop Theodericle & Niem:

John Calvintin Divine.

William de Occham.

Nicholaus de Clemangilis

Percus Damings.

Tohannes de Parifris. -

Aventinus

Bucer.

Februica Victoria.

Hildebert de Turim.

FORAIGNE

经被影響發影響

FORRAIGNE BISHOPS,

DIVINES.

Hincmar Archbishop of Rhemes.

Waltram Bishop of Naumberge.

Ivo Bishop of Carnotum.

Bishop Theodericke à Niem.

John Calvin the Divine.

William de Occham.

Bucer.

Nicholaus de Clemangiis.

Petrus Damianus.

Johannes de Parifiis.

'Aventinus.

Franciscus à Victoria.

Hildebert de Turim.

PORAIGNE

st. Augustine.

Fr. Amluole.

smomil at

St. Origen.

St. Gregory Mazianzen.

R. Chryfoltome.

.likst .12

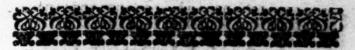
&r. Bernard.

st. John the Alminer.

St. Zeno.

40 Smidian





FORRAIGNE Doctors,

Authentique VVriters.

Albertus Magnus.

Albertus Pighius.

Thomas Waldenfis.

Guntherus Ligurianus.

Cornelius Tanfenius.

Dureus a Jesuite.

Duarenus.

George Hiemburge.

Jacobus Almaine.

Johannes Maior.

Marfilius Patavinus.

Antonius Roffelus.

Potho.

.0 117

2

ENG-

LE AWARE.

-. trucoft. a

Sc. Windowsk Beekert.

and a fundamental control

a Packil stings.

a. "Floures Billion.

ending a followers.

. modelico v.a

Bonner.

density and the

Halingra Armetr n

ENGLISH BISHOPS

- St. Aidan.
- St. Anselme.
- St. Thomas Becket.
- B. Thomas Arundell.
- B. Matthew Parker.
- B. Hooper.
- B. Hugh Latimer.
- B. John Elmer.
- B. Thomas Billon.
- B. John Bridges.
- B. Alley.
- B. Gardener.
- B. Bonner.
- 2. John Jewell.



Thronic VV as sien if

Correlina instruction

Crotse Highlands

Pacifical Almaine

I observe Mile

Stiven Tarithus E

Appointed Rollelin.

Parcers Tripies.

Carliforne Lica



DIVINES.

Petrus Blecenfis de Bath.

John Wicliffe.

William Swinderley.

William Fish.

William Tindall.

Doctor Barnes.

John Freth.

Thomas Becon.

Robert Parfons.

George Blackwell.

Nicholas Sanders.

Fox in his Acts and Monuments.

POPES

P. Dagrafica

Addmin A

P. Celetion.

1. le/us I . N

Ca. Calabas.

Ch Battelia.

cartematical arc

Occupant Lean.

POPES AND CARDINALS.

- P. Gregorius.
- P. Damafus.
- P. Nicholas.
- P. Celestine.
- P. Adrianus. 4.
- P. Celestine.
- P. Paulus.

Ottobanus Legat.

Ca. Cusanus.

Petrus de Aliaco Cardinall of Cameracum.

Ca. Baronius.

Ca. Bellarminus.



Peras Slecoulis de lucio.

Sisteman tiw

Simbly/ nds

- MITM IHW

The best water

Table Tredit.

Theres Botton

Licoto Electroli.

Mahala Sadon.

Alabate mail 1998

TO THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY O

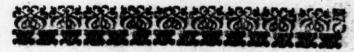
GENERALL Councels.

- C. Antioch.
- C. Calcedon.
- C. Carthage 3.
- C. Carthage 4.
- C. Carthage 6.
- C. Constance.
- C. Macrenfe.
- C. Reginoburg.
- C. Rhemes.
- C. Laodum.
- C. Tours.
- C. Trent.

PHET

CHURCH

Ct



CHURCH CANONS

Constitutions.

Gratian.

Linwood.

Ivo Carnotenfis.

Johannes Loughconcius.

Hostiensis.

Summa Angelica.

Gregory.

Silverius.

Paulus.

Ottobon London 1268.

London 1537.

Card. Poole London 1556.





Petitions

Of Lords and Commons in severall
Parliaments in the Reignes of

Henry 3.

Edward 3.

Richard 2.

Henry 5.

Henry 8.

Charles 1.

The rest are made up by this present Parliament.

The



The Common Lawes and Statutes of this Realme.

Common S Regist. pars 1.f. 187. Quia non est consonu. Law. Kelway 184. The Instices say, &c.

```
Fd. 1.

14. Ed. 2.

38. Ed. 3.

11.Rich.2.

10. Ed. 4.

14. Hen.8.

Statute. 27.

34. H.8.

35. SE. 6.

2. Mary.

8. Eliz.
```



The Edicts and Proclamations of Emperours and Kings.

E. Theodofius.

E. Honorius.

E. Justinian.

E. Hen. 4.

K. Bohemia.

K. Kich. T.

K. Henry 3.

K. Edw. I.

K. Edw. 2.

K. Edw.3.

K. Henry 8.

K. Edw. 6.

Moles, or

Surgel

Breliel.

Horen.

the Line of

Made

rdoI

Peter

Angels,





Angels, Prophets, and Apostles, and sacred Writers.

Moles.

Josua.

Samuel.

Ezekiel.

Hofes.

Haggai.

Matthewi

Marke.

Luke.

John.

Peter.

Paul. Angels,

O

K. Henry 3.
K. Helw. c.
K. Edw. 2.
K. Edw. 3.
K. Edw. 3.

annohomit A

II. Jeffinian.

E. Hen &.

A. Lote M.

K. Kich.y.

K. Edw.6.

Angels,



Angels, (as Bishop Temel out of Parisiens), Polycronicon and others,) did pronounce woes to the Church, for that by the donation of Lordships and Possessions by Constantine to the Church of Rome.

poilon was powred thereon.

O let this venome Lordships and Temporalities bee taken away, and removed from Episcopacy, for it hath well neere poisoned and destroyed it : Now I defire to offer two or three words in my owne behalfe : Am I become an enemy to Episcopacy, because I speake the truth? Doe I not rather declare my selfe a welwisher, if not a firme friend to Episcopacy, desiring onely the cure and preservation thereof? My voice is not like to that of Edom in the day of Jerusalem, Downe with it, downe with it even to the ground, But the voice of Indah at the reedifying of the Lords House, Grace, Grace, I meane really spirituall, not Lordly titular Grace, I doe not fay destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, but rather destroy it not, for there is a bleffing in it, the fruit is good for mear, and the leaves for medicine, I am not for eradicating or demolishing, but my wish is and it ever shall be my endeavour to repaire the breaches of Sion, and renew the beauty of the Sanctuary, I doe not meane it beautified with Images and pictures, paintings & pinacles, for que undier es venufier. In my opinion & conceivement. I should expresse a cruell pitty to my dearest darling being diseased or desperately sicke, if I should forbeare in my felfe, or hinder in others the curing of what I fo deerly affected and professed so to doe, because I heare it cry out, or perceive impatiency in him to endure the fuffering of the cure. God forbid I Chould

fhould be deemed an enemy to the Church for wishing and advising it with Adulterous Israel, Hofe 2.7. to returne to her first husband, for then was it better with her then now.

Mild Lenitives are not alwaies to be applied, but formetimes sharp corrosives, there must be as wel wine to search, as oile to supple, there is a crudelitae parcens, as a misericordia puniens, (saith Saint Augustine) now some will tearme me though not harmefull in regard of disability, yet in respect of will to hurt a hot adversary, yet others that perhaps have not so ill an opinion of me, will censure me likewise to bee but a cold friend, and say with Erasmus, Vuo spiritu essa calidam, co frigidum, or with Seneca, de beneficia call it panem lapidosum, which Plantan delivereth in like words,

Alsera fert lapi dem.

As if I did claw the head with the one hand, and fmite the cheeke with the other, but paffing by this, me thinkes I heare fome tell mee with Cicerolib. I. Tuskulan. pagnantia te logal non vides, abi est acamen tuum, you delivered in another Speech that the Bishops entred members of the House of Lords at the first Parliament, and continued there till this last; thereto I answer the scope, drift or end of that delivery was to declare their demeaner and actions in Parliament, not the right of sitting or voting, and I onely as I remember said that it was not denied, but though it should be granted; was most inconvenient and huntfull many such and other objections and carpings I shall



at leafure think of, and yorld answer unto to arred

And whereas I have made a vaineglorious flourish (as it will bee termed) by offering for many Juries and Testimonies, I conceive it will bee judged an offer rather ad feetimen then ad vulnur, as Cicero de Oratore: like that of Cyrus King of Persia (as Iulius Frontinus recordeth) besieging the City of Sardis, who did put upon long poles the images of men, arming them like Perfian fouldiers to terrifie Crefu and the City of Sardis, or elfe my arguments and testimonies shall have an ironicall reply, in the words of Tereullian, So non poffunt walere, quia magna non funt malebunt forfan quia multa funt; well granting some of these to bee but Milites levis Armatura, (as I conceive they will not prove to be)yet undoubtedly some of the rest will charge with a sharper assault.

Then to draw to a full conclusion, let Papall Episcopalians censure my selfe and arguments as they please,
it shall no way move me, I shall still possesse my soul in
patience, though they account mee but a Phylatus
Cous, who (as mentioneth Ashenaus) was of so light
and slender a body that he had weight of lead tied to
his heeles, lest by a blast of winde hee should have
beene blowne away, and my arguments or testimonies
to be clouds without water, titles without evidences
like an Apothecaries boxes that have goodly and faire
names without, but have not a dramme of any thing
good within, I say it little nay nothing troubleth or
moveth me to heare some say that my Axe hath no
edge, or others that the same is but borrowed, or that
some



some others, no lesse maliciously then wrongfully charge and taxe me with hypocrisis and vaineglory, affirming most unjustly of me, that which Ireneus did most justly of some Hereticks of his time, to be elatum mibi placentem Hypocritam Quastum gratia, & inanis gloria operantem.

But with Seneca, Conscientia satisfaciamus: mibil in famam laboremus sequatur vel mala dam bene merearis. Let us satisfie our consciences, and not trouble our selves with same: be it never so ill, it is to bee despised, so we deserve well. And as he elsewhere: Laudari à bonis times, & amari à malis detestor.



patience, though they account mee hie a Phythem. Const, who cas mentioneth assembly without without the second

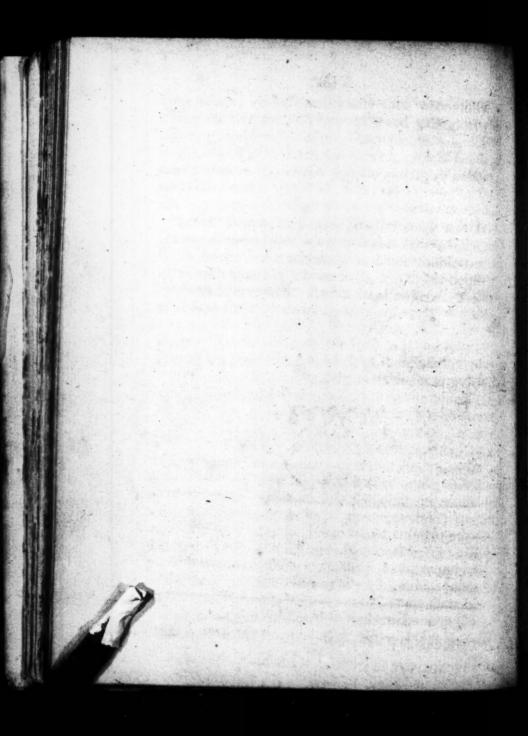
Ff N IS.

eand flenders body that he had weight of lend ned to insleades. Infelorable of wind he first that he for the second secon

y half and office of rections and the sines a first



bright continue of higher tra-Les Controlle by the BAPPER Africk for himlesfe. rospon. Printed by R. M. for Kirby Land in mental and the value



SPEECH

Spoken in the House of

COMMONS,

The Reverend Father in God,

ROBERT, would

Being brought to the Barre to answer for bimselse.



Printed by R. B. for Richard Lounds, and are to be fold at his Shop without



HOHHUGA

Spoken in the House of

COMMOD

The Reverend Facherin God

English of Contacts and Lichelers.

Being brought to the Sarre to answer for himselfe.



ronnon.

Printed by R. B. for Richard Lowns's and are to be fold at his Shop without



Mafter SPEAKER,



S it hath beene ever my fathion (and in truth, it is my disposition) to indeavour, at the least, to give fatisfaction to every man, even to the memelt, that hath had any smilter conceptions of me, be it femalalum durant, or acceptum, so hath it been my ambition, and I have longht it with affecti-

on, (as to all men) fo much more to this honourable Affembly, especially concerning the late Petition and Protestation exhibited unto his facred Majestie, and the Lords and Peeres in Parliament, But in the first place Master Speaker, I am, as it becomes me, to give most heartie and condign thanks to the noble Knights, Citizens, and Burgeses, of this honourable House of Commons, for that they have beene pleased by a generall vote, and I liope, unanimous, to give me leave to speake for my selfe, and to lay open the truth of my canse, concerning the said Petition and Protestation before them.

And now M. Speaker, to addresse my salte to the businesse, whereof I shall not speake as a Lawyer, for I have no head for Law, neither shall I need to touch upon any point thereof, nor as a flourishing Orator, as desirous to heare himselfe speake, I have long since laid aside my bookes of Rhethorick: my defire is, Master Speaker, to tread in the steps of an old Divine, of whom Someonen writes in his Ecclesialistical Historie, who greating under the like heavie burther and accusation as I doe, choice rather to vent his owne sense, and expresse the truth of his cause in plaine language, than to colour or clock falshood, and to extenuate his of-



fence, by forced, trapped, and new varnished eloquence: And to that purpose my conceptions and narration shall stand only upon two feet, Negation, and Affirmation. There are some things that I must deny, and yet justly, somewhat I must affirme, and that I shall doe ingenuously and fully. First for the Negative, I never framed, made, nor contrived, compiled, or preferred any fuch Perinion or Proteftation, I never was at any meeting, confultation, or conference, about any fuch bulinelle; nay, I never heard of any intention, much leffe execution of any fuch thing. untill it was the Wednelday in Christmas, being the 29. of December, at which time it was brought unto my house in Covengarden, being betwixt 6. or 7. at night (subscribed by eleven of my Brethren) with a request, that I would subscribe suddenly al-And for the affirmation, prefuming that so many learned, grave, and wife men, well verit in matters of that nature, would not have attempted any fuch thing, without good counfell to the endangering of themselves, and their Brethren, and to the distalte of the Lords, and that all the rest of the Bishops in or about the Citie of London, Westminster, should subscribe thereunto, and that it (hould not be preferred, without the approbation, and mature deliberation of good counfell, and of us all: I made the twelfth and fet to my hand, which I doe now acknowledge, and never denyed; nay, the first time that I came to the Barre in the Lords House, I acknowledged that my hand was to it, and divers of this honourable Presence heard it so read unto them, out of the iornall of the Lords house.

Now Master Speaker, if these my deceived and deceiving thoughts (to use S. Bernards phrase) have led mee into an errour, the errour is either Ex ignorantia juris, an unskissulated in the Law, or Debilitate judicis, a weaknesse of my apprehension, or else, Ex nimia credulitate, out of the to much considence in others, not of any prepensed malice, or out of a spirit of contradiction, as the Lord knoweth. The Schoolemen tell me, that Due sum in omni peccaso, there is allio, or malitia altionis, I owne the action, the subscription is mine; but, that there was any malice in the action (to crosse any Vote, at which I was not present, nor never heard of) I utterly disavow.

And therefore, Mafter Speaker, I shall become an humble Pater, that I may recommend three most humble Requests.



or metions to this Honourable Houle.

The first Motion is, That you would be pleased to tread in the Steps of Constantine the Christian Emperour, who had ever this resolution, that if he should see Sacerdotem pescantem, an offending Divine, hee would rather cast his purple garment upon him, than to reveale the offence, for the Gospels sake of Christ.

My fecond Motion is, That if my subscription shall make mee a delinquent, and worthy of any centure, that then the centure may not exceed (but at the highest) bee proportionable to the

offence.

The third and last motion is, That, that of Planner (after my fifty eight yeares painefull, constant, and successfull preaching of the Golpell of Christ, in the kingdome of England, and in forraigne parts, may not be verrified of me, Si quid beine feseris levier pluma gratia oft; fi quid mali feceris plumbe as iras gerum. And now (Mafter Speaker) I might here tender divers motions to the confideration of this honourable House, for favourable construction of my righ subscription, I may say commiscration, but all without oftentation, that is farre from me, but rather for the consolation of my perplexed soule, for the great affliction, restraint and difgrace, which I have long fuftained (which is farre greater than ever I endured before, and transcends the dangers and jeepardies of the feas, , and the miferies of the warres, whereof I have had my flare) and partly for the vindication of my former reputation, calling, and profession, which is now so clouded, eclipled, and blackt in the eyes of the world, and scandalized in the mouths of the vulgar multitude, that without reparation, and restauration to my former esteeme, I shall never have heart to shew my face in Pulpit any more, wherein I have wished to end my dayes. But I wave them all, because I will not detaine you from other occasions of greater importance, and delire my wayes may be made knowne unto you, rather by inquilition, than my owne Relation, only I shall appeale to the Noble Knights, Citizens, and Burgeffes of the Diocesse where I now live, and of the other wherein formerly I did live, as namely the honourable City of Briftow, which I can never name without that title, not only in respect of their pietic, unitie, and conformity, but also in respect of their love, kindnesse, and extraordinarie bountie unto me, I appeale to them for their testimonics, and knowledge of



my courses amongst them, may I appeale to the records of the honourable house, where I am consider after sixteens moneths seeing, there is nothing found that can trench upon me, neither I

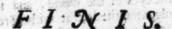
hope will, or may bee.

And therefore my humble fuite is for expedition (if you intend accuration, or rather for your meditation, that I may speedily returne to my owne home and Cure, to redeeme the time because the dayes are evill, as the Apollle speakes, and to regaine the esteem and reputation which I was long in getting, and long injoyed, but lost in a moment, for if I should out-live (I say not my Bishoprick,) but my credit, my gray haires, and many yeares, would soone be brought with sorrow to the grave.

I have done Mafter Speaker, and there remaines nothing now but that I become a petitioner unto almighty God, that he will be pleased to bestow upon you all the Patriarkes blessing, even the dew of Heaven, and fatnesse of the earth; and I end with that of

S. Ind., Marcy, peace, and love be multiplyed unto you; I is fay agains with a religious and affectionate heart,

Merey, peace, and love, be multiplyed unto you.



water agreement of any otypical water

Anadliser to their level, we have been a

view stop to K convaria

not only investoring the son



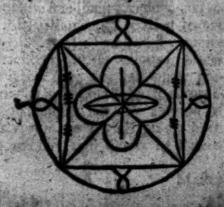


S P E É C H, PARLIAMENT

M'GLYN.

On Wednesday, the 5 of fanuary,

Concerning the Breaches of the Priviledgesthereof, by breaking open the Chambers Truncks, and Studies of the Six worthy Members of Parliament, upon their Accusation of high Treason by his Maiesty.



SPEECH,

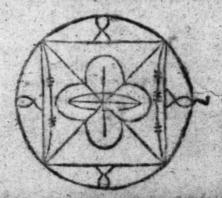
PARLIAMENT

M GLYN

On Wednesday, the 5 of January,

Concerning the foreaches of the Priviledgesthereof, by breaking open the Chambers Truncks, and Studies of the Six worthy Members of Parliament, upon
their Accufation of high
train by high

Muedy.



Mr. Speaker, thele men notwirbit neithe they apparant collected by their wicked produced examined to their expect arise control of their expect arise. offices his Lords zird his whole Counfell of the House of Commons, againg them, others of their adherents, and tay or the them. nesse of the Breathes of the ray and Priviledges of Patliaments, w At what dearer or dispates forwar, would many his Majety concarning the factor of the factor of the many his Majety concarning the factor of the majety in the majety the maj many his Majerty concerning the amoreousled have prefumed to have interested anche leaff mealing appoints free liberty, rights, and wry beings, not Rathementa, tending solicite breachtheseot. But Mr. Spoaker, Appretive to personal epolicite that they doe not easily profume to provide his Majerty by about policies miliatornasions, but there arremps of themselves to reall, the lawfull power both of the King, and his High Court of Parliament. ment.

(1)-(2)

Mr. Speaker, these men notwithstandi they apparantly perceive, that their wicker practifes and malicious delignes, cannot take effect according to their expectation, but are erected and detected as well by his Sacred Majeftie as his Lords Jand his whole Counfell dare venture to endervour by galling afperlions and foreading or deevill reports i not one y of the Members, but of the proceedings of the House of Commons, against them and others of their adherents, and favorets in their wicked and desperate westons and designes, again Peticir lawfull Soveraigne, and his Liege " I delicite Mr. steaker, aliderale perions Directments rehasitate prefidents, yer extant of the fall and deferred purifficients, inflicted by former Pirliaments? upon such militerand as witherethe Anch-biffroportons, the Duke of vollake, which junce welknip and the release of the reason of the release of King Eduardene fecond, they would have prejudicated to themselves the fixe danger would Totlow apon them, for their cylli actions. W der with themelves, the just magements of God, that have immediately lighted upon the nexts of fuch as have beene the croublers of Ringdonies and Common wealth whereof they have beene Members, as well recorded in



ment.

Sacred write as of lare times in this Kingdome, yet fall in fresh memory, they would have layer their minds upon their months and liearts, when they well about to speake or doe any thing, rending to the dishonour of Almighty God, in innovating of his true Religioscorruping the fincere Doctrine and dif-gipline of Christ and his Apostles; as also a-sy thing tending to the difficur and perpetuall distruction of his Royall Majestie, (however otherwise they may pretend, the Funda-mentall Lawes and liberties of this Kingdom, the rights and priviledges of Parliaments, and the very being thereoff but furely Mr. Speater they are alregether benumed and stupified, their confciences dead and cheered their lives and convertations altogether devoted, to the workes of darkneffe and impurity, their defires altogether fenfuall, earnall, and divelifh, forgetting God; kicking and sparring with manoiouthesse; against all Piery and godlinesse; or else they would never have adventuvnifchousy based one.

which do an co speake, concerning the brea-ches of the Priviledges of Parliament.

Finite and informe his Majetty of any pro-ceedings in the Monte of Colombons, upon any bufinesties what foever before they have - mily

con-

concluded, finified, and made ready the fine to prefent to his Majefty, for his Royalla thereunto, is a breach, of the priviledges of Parliament. Secondly seto medicione his Majefty, contrary to the proceedings in Parliament, thereby to incense and provoke him against the same, is a breach of priviledge of Parliament. Thirdly, to cause or productiony information or acculation to be brought or preferred, without the knowledge or confent of the Parliament, into the House against any of the Members thereof, is a breach of priviledge of Parliament. Fourthly, to apprehend any fuch accused to imprison their persons to feize upon their goods or effects, to profe cute and proceed against them, so their revall and judgement, to condemne or execute them upon fuch acculation, without the confent or advise of the Parliament , is a breach of the priviledges thereof. Fiftly to endeavour to call an evill opinion of fuch members atcufed, into the hearts of his Majedies toyall Subjects, whereby they difaffed ing them, may be ready and willing to put in execution, any command or warrant for their apprehension ges of Parliaments, is a breach of the priviled, ges of Parliaments, Sixthly, to come in open Parliament for any Officer on Sorieint 1 to demand and arrest any smok Member neoned, be it of high Treason prelany order Crime whatwhatfoever, without the knowledge of the whole House, is a breach of the priviledges of Parliament. Seaventhly, to come to a Parliament sitting in free consultation, affished and guarded Armed men, and with them bee sitting the House to demand as it were, Viz. &c. Armies, such Members accused, is a

breach of priviledges of Parliament.

Lastly, to procure to be set forth, or to set forth, under his Majesties name, any Proclamation or Declaration, prohibiting the repaire of such persons accused to the Parliament as Members thereof, and to apprehend them in what place soever, they shall be found without the advice and consent of the whole State assembled, and sitting in free Parliament, is a manifest breach of the priviledges thereof. And this Mr. Speaker is all that I have to say, concerning this dayes businesses, humbly leaving the same, to the consideration of this Honourable Assembly.

FIN 13.



M: GRIMSTON HIS SPEECH

At the Committee sitting in Guildhall on Thursday the 6. of I anuary 1641.

Concerning the breaches of the priviledges of Parliament; by breaking open the Chambers, Studies, and Trunks of the Lord

Kimbelton, and the rest of the members of the House of Commons, accused by His Majesty of high Treason.

Wbereupon,

The fame day there was a declaration agreed upon, and published, for the preservation of their priviledges, and protection of their Members from the like violence in time to come.



Printeda Landon for B. W. 1642.



M. GRIMSTON

SPEECH

At the Committee for age in Could-

Oncornium the Control of the priviled as of Parl certain the control of the priCharacters and as the control of the contro

The farme of any there was a clecion at making only and published for the profervation of their privile ledges and protection of their Members from the life of their Members from the life of their directors.



A LEGICAL OF THE PARTY OF THE P

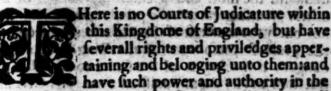
Printed at London for B. W. 1642.



M.GRIMSTON

His Speech; at the Committee fitting in Guild ball on Thursday the fixt of January, 1641.

M. SPEAKER, of motion bacteron of



feverall jurisdictions of the same, that they may call to an account, prosecute, and bring to judgement the infringers and breakers of the same. Of all these Courts there is none, year put them all together, they are not of such power and jurisdiction, but inferiour and subject to the Ordinances and Statutes of the high Court of Parliament.

M. Speaker, Of such awfull predominance is the very name of a Parliament to this Nation, that it strikes with terrour and despaire all such evill doers as are male factors in the State ton the contrary side, it cheares and comforts the drooping Spirits of men groaning under the burther of tyrannical opposition institted on them unjustly and malicionsly by A 2 unmerciful



unmercifull and wicked men that have usurped to themselves places and offices of power and autho-

rity both in Church and State,

M. Speaker, This great and high Court is not only the powerfullest of all other Courts what foever but the prudentest and wisest made and compacted not onely of men found in Religion, well learned, but ripe in their judgments contracted from all parts of this Kingdome, elected and chosen with the free confent of the whole body politique of the Kingdome. This great and high Councell is not onely of fuch power and wildome, but endowed and attended with the most and greatest priviledges of all others; yea, so great are the priviled gesthereof, that not onely the meanest of his Majesties Subjects but the greatest personages of the Kingdome are in danger, if infringers of the same, to be called in question and by them punished therefore. Give me leave M. Speaker, to speake somewhat of the priviledges in particular, incident and appertaining to this wife Senate: and in speaking thereof, I shall observe these three particulars; first, the rights and priviledges belonging to the fame, in the free votes and jedicature thereof. Secondly, the rights and priviledges belonging to the power and jurisdiction thereof; and thirdly, the rights and priviledges in the continuance thereof, being freely called and affembled by his Majesties royall authority, not to be diffolved or broken off till all things agitated therein for the good both of Church and Commonwealth, be fully concluded and determined ainsorg First, M.Speaker poncerning the priviledges of a

Parliament



Parliament belonging to the free votes and judicature thereof, I shall observe these particulars, first, to speake freely without interruption or contradiction in any debate, dispute, or argument, upon any businesse agitated in the same being a member thereof, I conceive to be one priviledge of a Parliament.

Secondly, not to be questioned, for any such free dispute, argument, or debate, to be taxed or accused for the same, either during the free sitting thereof, or after, is another priviledge of Parliament.

Thirdly, freely to give vote, judgement, or fentence, upon the reading of any Bill, to be made a law, or any bill, either of Attainder, or other charge against Delinquents and Criminous persons of the State at their trial upon the same, is a third priviledge of Parliament.

Fourthly, to defend and maintain, the free votes, judgements, and fentences of the whole House, by Protestation, Remonstrance, or other Declaration, if not consented unto or opposed by the House of

Lords, is a fourth priviledge town or , what

Fifthly, for any member of the Houle not to be accused of any crime, or impeached for treason by any person whatsoever, during the continuance of the Parliament for things done in the same, without legall accusation and prosecution of any such member by the whole House, is another priviledge of Parliament.

peachment, or strelled by any officer, or to have upon such accusation chair Chambers, Trunks, and Stu-



dies broken open, their bookes and writings feazed upon, without confent or warrant of the whole Parliament, is another priviledge of the fame. And thus much Mr. Speaker shall suffice to be spoken concerning the priviledges and rites of Parliament, pertinent to the subject, of which I am to speake it come now to the second thing I proposed to you audience, which was the rites and priviledges belonging to the power and jurisdiction of the Parliament: In which I shall observe these particulars. First, to consult and consider of what lawes are fit to be made and inacted in this kingdome for the good government thereof, is one priviledge belonging to the power and jurisdiction of this High Court.

Secondly, to nullifie and abrogate, repeale, make voide, to ratifie and confirme, establish, and maintaine lawes, statutes, and ordinances, made and enacted by precedent Parliament, by Councels of State, or other Courts of judicature, is a second priviledge pertaining to the power and jurisdiction of the Par-

liament.

Thirdly, to give subsidies, to raise taxes, to impose loanes and other charges upon the subject, is another priviledge belonging to the power and ju-

riddiction of the Parliament.

Fourthly, to accuse or impeach any Incendiaries or Delinquents in this kingdome of any crime notorious, tending to the prejudice of his Majesty or any of his loyall Subjects, whether it be for treason or otherwise, be they members of the Parliament or no, is another priviledge belonging to the power and jurisdiction of the Parliament.



Fifthly, and lastly, to proceed and bring to judgement such persons to accused or impeached for any crime whatsoever, is another priviledge belonging to the power and jurisdiction of this Court, and thus much of the rites and priviledges belonging to the power and jurisdiction of a Parliament.

And now Mr. speaker, I come to the last things I mentioned to you, concerning the priviledges belonging to the continuance and free litting till all things be concluded of for the good government both of Church and state, in which I shall allo observe these particulars. First, that for a parliament when treely called and affembled by royall authority, not to be tyed to debate, or argue any one particular businesse appointed by any person what soever, is one priviledge belonging to the free continuance of a Parliament,

Secondly, not to break off or dissolve a free Parliament, untill all the grievances and oppressions of all his Majesties loyall subjects bee fully redressed and remedied, is a second priviledge belonging to

the continuance of a Parliament.

Thirdly, not to breake off or dissolve a Parliament, till all incendiaries and Delinquents in the state be brought to condigne punishment for their crimes.

Fourthly and lastly, not to accuse or impeach any member of the Parliament thereby to hinder and interrupt the legall proceedings thereof in the waighty affaires of the Common-wealth, is another priviledge belonging to the continuance of a Parliament,



And thus Master Speaker, having briefly declared unto you the power and jurisdiction of a Parliament above all other Courts of Iudicature in this land, the wisdome and policy of a Parliament above all other Councels, the rights and priviledges of a Parliament, in respect of the free votes and judicature thereof, the power and jurisdiction thereof, and the free continuance thereof; I humbly leave to the confideration of this House, whether the accusation of these Gentlemen accused by his Majesty, and the slegall breaking open upon this their accusation of their Chambers, Trunks, & studies, be not a breach of some of the Priviledges of Parliament which I have mentioned unto you.

cular bulinelle appointed by 105 perfor what have, is comparable belon with the fire fice communicates

of a parliament. -

Secondly, not to break of or differed a free Park liament, ontill all the grevat e-s and oppositions all his Majelties loval! Judjech bee fally postulied

企业的企业。企业的企业企业企业企业

Thirdly, not to breake off or diffelye a Parliament, till all Incendiaries and Dellinquents in the flate be brought to condigne punishment for their crimes.

Fourthly and lastly not to accuse or jurped hary member of the Parlind of Miles by to hinder and interrupt the legall proceedings thereof in the wait her affaires of the Common-wealth, is another priviledge belonging to the continuence of a radia-



PEECH

made in Parliament by

SIMON DVCY Kolling

Knight: On Twesday the

Eleventh of Ianuary: Concerning proceeding against the 12 Bishops accused of High Treason, to

bring them to their triall.



Printed for F. Coles and T. Banks. 1642.

SPEECH made in Parliament by

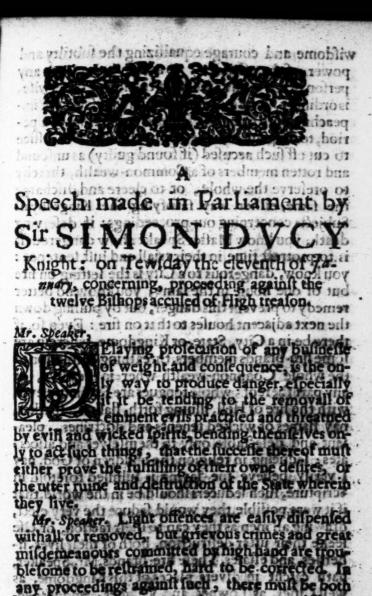
S SIMON DVCY

Knight: On Twesslay the Eleventh of Louisy: Concerning proceeding against the 12 bishups accused of High Treason, to bring them which trials.

Wesersh !



LONDON, Printed for F. Colfr and T. Banki.





wisdome and courage equallizing the subtilty and power of the offenders: to accuse or impeach any person of any crime, whether treason or otherwise, is ordinary, but to profecute fuch acculation or impeachment to bring the lame to perfection, to a period, to judgement, whether by the fword of justice to cut off such accused (if found guilty) as unfound and rotten members of a Common-wealth, thereby to preserve the whole, or to cleere and discharge the same, either way satisfying the Kingsloval Subjects concerning our proceedings: if deserving death, you know Mafter Speaker how dangeroush is to protract time in their trial and just fentence: you know, dangerous to a City is the fetting on fite but of one house in the same, you know no better remedy to prevent this danger, but by pulling down the next adjacent houses to that on fire : Even fo, if there be in a City, State or Kingdome, wherein are fome fire-brands members, threatning defelationed the whole Common-wealth wherein they live, any part thereof; whole tongues are les on tree with the fire of Hell, iffuing forth, flather, forther nay flames of wicked tenents and doctrines, pleafant and delectable only to themselves and allociates; leducing in religion the children of God, pay verily believe the laying is fulfilled foretold in Scripture, luch leducers should be in the world that if it were possible, they would seduce the very cled, drawing all men as they can to their faction, or elfe feeke their utter destruction, both of their lives, li-berties, and estates, These fire brands, Mr. Speaker, hath catche in divers places of this Kingdome, as vell Cities, as Townes, and Villages; and if spec-



dy course be not taken to extinguish them, by publing downe, cutting off, not only the Original rocs of this danger, but the neighbouring parties; not only to cut downe the body of the tree, but lop off also the branches, especially, the greatest atmes thereof, for the lesser twigs, they may of themselves wither and dye in time; they will indanger the whole kingdome, and cause great trouble and hazzard in preserving the same from ruine.

id by con-ed ye

Mr. Speaker s. The subject of my discourse is concerning our proceedings against the Bishops, by this honourable House accused of High Treason, That we with all convenient speed bring them to their tryall and judgement upon the same.

Mr. Speaker: It behoveth us to be men of courage and magnanimity, not danned with any feare, or discouraged by any opposition that hath beene made against us , and our proceedings concerning the fame i whinder our perfecting those things in our profecution of thefe Incendiaries, formeh imporring the peace and fecurity of his Majeffie and all his kingdome. The evil effects that we have experimentally found; in not performing our defires, and the expediation of thole that feneus hither, by whom we are intrusted to preferve and de-fend the min their persons, free liberties; and rightfull possessions; and the many and urgent petitions which we have received, indianly from the Citizens of Condon; but from diverse other parts of this kingdonie, expressing their loves and tender affections to his Royall Majeftyand Princely Progenys their confidence imposed inus of our faithfull integrity and true heartednelle towardsour : enni Countrey,



Countrey; in the right framing and restlying all things that have beene amisle and disordered in the same; the redressing of their unjust grievances and oppressions, and the setting of true Religion in this kingdome: their loving encouragements for our cheereful and willing personnance of their just desires, may as liconceive, be sufficient touses to stime up our hearts and ardent affections to satisfie them therein, and not any longer, for any coule whatseever shall be prescheed in apposition of the same, to procrashinate any surther time, to bring these significant to just tryalland deserved punishments in this State to just tryalland deserved punishments and any longer.

Mr. Speaker . The evillaffectethat have sucteded of late, by eafon of the intermission of our proceedings againft thefe Bifnons and others, are not unknownero all men; of dangerous confequence, di-Harbing our peaceable and just proceeding in all our defignes, couching the great affaires we have had in agitation both of Church and State to indengered our persons, by giving them liberty toendeawour to put in execution their malicious and divelhill plots against us; thereising and othling greatermults and uproarts about the Parliament, cauling and procuring the members of oun-lidure | great -Pillars in this our Temple of to be occufed and que--fliened as criminous persons; the roby to avert our profecution against them si causing twill suspitions and jealoufies of our integrities and loyalties to our gracious Soveraigne, and our pative Countrey ; incouraging thereby their flivourites and well-withers to their evil practifes , to adventure upon any ftratagem, against both our persons and proceedings:



ings: Which we, Master Speaker, (if we in time labour not to prevent the same) may with too late repentance, bewaile those greater dangers and irrecoverable troubles threatned by these fire-brands of State, who burnes with mischievous intentions of our utter destruction.

Mr. Speaker: My humble motion therefore is, that confidering seriously with our selves those things which I have briefly mentioned unto you, we may lay aside all feares, depending only upon Almighty God his providence over us, and our Countries loves proffering to defend us, whose servants we are; and cheerefully with good courage and magnanimous spirits, go on as we have begun, to bring all missoers in this kingdome, especially the greatest and chiefest of them, to their triall and condigne punishment.

or light to this wife transmissable

You wanted

FINIS.



logs: Which we, Mafter Speaker, (if we in time labour notto prevent the fame) may with too late rentance, beyond those greater dangers and inteleverable troubles threatased by these fire-brands of State, who burnes with milibirevens mentions of our utter deficuction.

Min Speaker: My humble motion therefore is, that confidering ferfoully with our felves those things which I have briefly mentioned unto you, we may lay afale all feares, depending only upon Almighty God his providence over us, and our countries foves proffering to defend us, whose ferevants we are; and cheerefully with pood courage and cheerefully with pood courage and magnatimous spirits, so on as we have begun, to bring all missoers in this singdome, especially the greatest and chiefest of them, to their trials and chiefest of them, to their trials and consigne punishment.

EINIS STREET

The company of the control of the co

and the same of th

SPEECH

IN THE HOUSE OF PEERES,

By the Right Honourable the Earle of Monmouth, on Thursday the 13. of lanuary.

Upon the occasion of the present distractions, and of his Majesties removall from White-hall.



Printed at London, for I. Benson, 1641.

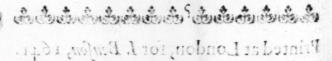
SPEECH

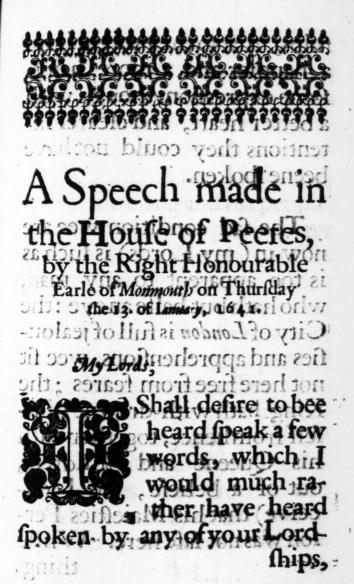
IN THE HOUSE OF PERRES

By the Right Honourable the Earle of Monmour Hoon Thursday the 13. of Lanuary.

Upon the occasion of the prefent diaredrose, and cobis 146 jesties removall from White-hall.







thips, that so they might have a happier and a more handsome expression; though with a better heart, and clearer intentions they could not have beene spoken.

The fad condition twee are now in (my Lords) is fuch as is too apparent to any man, who hath but halfe aneye: the City of London is full of jealoufies and apprehensions, wee sit not here free from feares; the King hath with drawne him felf from hence, together with his Queene and Children, out of a beliefe, (as I conceive) that his Maiesties Per-lon was not last here. While things

things continue in this posture (my Lords) wee may well feare an impairing, wee can hardly hope for the bettering of affaires: God hath plac'd us (my Lords) in the Mediumbetwixt the King and his people; let us play our parts (my Lords) let us doe our duties, and dischargeour consciences; let us really prove, what wee are by Name, Noblemen; let us endevour to work a perfect and a true understanding, betweene the King and his people:let us freely unbolameour felves to his Maieltie; and defirethat his Maiettie will bee pleased rodoes foito as a land to this end, (my Lords) which is the



the end of my motion, if it shall be approved of by your Lord thips, I do humbly move, that by way of conference, or any other way, wee may define the house of Commons to ligyne with us, first in an humble per tition to his Maiestie that hee would be graciously pleased to returne to his good City of London, as the fafest place we conceive for his facred Person in these distemper d times; and then that they will likewife ioynewith us in a Professionor Protestation, that we will doe what in us lies to free his Maiestie from his feares ; to take from the Citizens of London, and his Maiesties other suborli iects prehensions; and that we will live and dye his Maiesties faithfull Advisors, Counsellors and Loyall Subjects.

供照?能够我做?都够够够做给给给

FfNfs.





and the state of t

FfXfS

SPEECH

THE HONOURABLE

COMMONS

IANUARIE the XVIJ. MDCXLJ.

BY M. JOHN BROWNE

And Knight of the Shire for the County of Derfet.

WHEREIN

He explains and layes open to the faid House, the manifold eminent Dangers which are like to fall upon that County, by reason of Digbies Escape, and affishance which is to be feared will joyn with him in his intensions, by reason divers and the most part of Sherbern, Evill, Branssick, and other Towns of which he is Loud over, for the most part consists of Papills, Reculants and other of his.

Confederates.

With the Relation of divert of the Recusants bouses that bee furnished:
with store of Ammunition for a sudden service.

London, Princed for H, Homer, 1643



SPEECH

SPOKEN LN

THE HONOURABLE

COMMONS

IANUARIE the KVIJ. MDCKLI.

BY M. JOHN BROWNE

not The Escale How

And Knight of the Shire for the County of Duffer.

WHESELY

the explains and keyes open to the said Is oute, the manifold enument Dangers which are like to fall upon that Count is by reason of Digities Eleace, and allitance which is cobe feared will joyn with han in like the causions, by reason divers and the mode part of Sherkora, Evil. Brunfwick, and ether Towns of which he is Lord over, for the most part confists of Papills, Recautories and other of his

With the Relation of divers of the Recufact tonies that bee permitted as

Confederates.

London Princet on H. Haver. 1542.



AWORTHY

SPEECH

In the Monourable House of Commission on Tuefder tast, by Mer John Brown Esquire,

objective sin to fi Derfet of single single single

Mr. S P. K.E. (19) 21 od (19) 21 od (19) 22 od (19) 23 od (19) 24 od (19) 25 od (19) 25

and through the too many spparations of Papifficall treacheries. This among it the reft being more to be feared, as it is more eminent, and apparent to the view of the world; as this Subsequent Declaration of mine shall really testifie.



Mr. Speaker, what I speak, is not for any vain-glory or defire of emulating my betters. but out of the care and inculgent commileration of the County, in whose behalf! fit here. I mean the County of Dorfet, who now are dependending betwixt fear and hope never in fo much danger as now, never to dejected, por ever so oppressed as at this present time, your honours were pleafed upon the discovery of the treacherous confederacy betwirt the Lord Dight and Lunsford, to grant out a warrant for. their apprehension, which although out in execution, failed of that auspicious sequel, which we did so earnestly and affiduously defire to our forrow, and the greater terror of the poor County of Dorset, that which makes us fo fearful, and to apprehend the dangeriwith fuch vehemency is the greatnesse of his authoritie with us, his larg revenues and multiplicity of tenants, who are for the most part Recusants. and imperuous refifters of the Protestant religion : and not only fo, but also by their multiplicity of Armor mutkets and other amounition every particular man exceeding having greater and larger flore, then any neighboring Protestant thereunto adjoyning, their being within ten miles distance of the feld Lord Digbies houle, at Sherborn, Evill, Brunfwicke, Bedminster, and other villages within the compendium of his Lordthips demeans; above feventy bousholds of Roman Catholicks, weil Section of mire that really

provided to make relistance against any that shall oppose them, I do not say that they do but it is to be seared that they will, liaving a man so pernicious as Lunsford and his confederacies to join with them in their wicked enterprises, that may be either by him or them devised.

Mr. Speaker, these and many other consi derations, force methis day to fpeak fo much of this matter, wiz. the fear of the people, the ftrength of the enemy, and the former trayterous and treacherous deligns intended (although by the divine providence of Almighty God, frustrated and made void) which if not timely looked into, may being patro cinated and ushered in by such able and not prious Deliuquents', prove the utter rume of the County and a meanes to introduce civil wars within this Kingdome. What fecurity, what fafety, what liberty; nay what hopes can any true Subject there inhabiting have, when as their obnoxious, and abrogating enemy fo nigh a neighbor, nay rather involved within their bowels, one whom they know e infr i ca Plots, and promifeuously intends their Over-throw. Let no man think to direct us from the perfust of Justice, by poyloning the clear flacams of our intellect with zealous expecta. tion of truth and reality from them, who mwe have found fuch invective persons, agd inveterate politicians, against both church and state.



The happy assurance of your grace and favour towards others, makes us to have an incepressible hope, that our loyalty wil win you to tender the latety of the people and centainly all our pressures well weighed, these many years, and now more danger ous and contaminous then ever; it will be found the passive loyalty of this suffering County hath undone the active duty of all times and stories and as the Poet hath it, Fertiter ille facit, qui miser esse potest, I may as properly and significantly say, sideliter fecimes, we have done loyer ally, to suffer so patiently.

The root of all the evils already come upon us, the frustrous labour of this industrious Parliament, the continual fears, the obstupitying Plots, and lare hell-nourished Conspiracies, and what else you may call permisions to Parliamentary proceedings, and necessary affairs, for setling a reall peace in this Kingdome, spring all from one current, shoot out from

And is it not high time then to grub up that root that produces such fruit? He that intends to correct an evill tree schall begin at the marster bough, and so crop downward, is in danger to fall himself, e'te the tree fall. The safer and more speedier way is to begin at the root, and there (with submission to better judgment) would I lay to the Axe.

I have endeayoured, and as much as in mee lyeth.

lyeth, to lay open before your honours the fudden and almost apparent danger, the said County of Dorset may fall into: unlesse those that are suspected to be enemies, be disarmed of their store of pernicious provision, & that thosew, hich are suspicious persons, may have their houses searched, for sear of conspiracie: and in so doing, your honours shall cleer a doubt of consequence, strengthen the Protestants, and find out such inauspicious designs, as shall be intended against them: and upon a Report thereof, to draw up a Charge against the guilty: and then, Currat Lex, sas sufficia.

不在我们都有是这样的。

PINIS:



rath, to lay open bofore your house of hid len and amond apparent country of Doriet may full account this profession of their are in pedy also be enables, by different that are in pedy in the persons, now into their boules fearthed, for fair of confine are in the and in for coars, your honours thail eleer it doubt of confinence, the neutron lie from our on confinence and in the coars, your honours thail eleer it doubt of confinence, the neutron lie from thail be intended a reing it clear; and upon a still also intended a reing it clear; and upon a second full country in the coars of the reprint the coars of the reprint the coars of the reprint the reprint the coars of the reprint the

ON KONTRACTOR

PINIS.

A

SPEECH

made by Master

BAGSHAWE

IN PARLIAMENT

Concerning the Triallof the

Twelve Bishops on Munday the Seventeenth of January, Anno 1 6 4 1.

AS ALSO.

The Articles, now in agitation, objected against them.



London, Printed for T. T. 1642.



A

SPEECH

made by Mafter

BAGSHAWE

Concerning the Triallof the Twelve Bithop on Marke do Seven reenth of January, Anne reenth of January, Anne

AS ALSO,
The Articles, row in egitation, objected
against them.



London, Printed for T. T. 1642.

多名名李本士李思士李思李章

A Speech made by Master

Triall of the twelve Bishops on Munday the seventeenth of January, Anno 1641.

ordinary there in Common-wealth extended.M

businesse the Bishops Tryall expected of all men, and much desired their crimes for which they are accused are two fold.

man I or II nort see occurren.

The first confishing of misdemeanour and great offences committed by them against their Country, whereof they have been but unprofitable members.

The second consisting of Crymes of the highest nature and most dangerous consequence that can be committed by any subject, and that is Treason in the highest degree, both against their lawfull Prince his rightfull power and just prerogatives, and against the whole body politique of this kingdome. Upon the first of these we have proceeded against them by Legall charge, proving them guilty of the same, and



and by vote of this House, condemned them in a premunite and mispeisson of Treason. Upon the last we are now in agreetion, which is our Accusation and Impeachment of them of high Treason.

Frolliane in Parliament, concernishings: M

I doe verily believe that this is a thing marvelled at and taken notice of even over the Christian World, not their occusation, for it is an ordinary thing in Common-wealthes to accide and punish miscoers in the fame, but the number of delinquents at one time accused neverin m yreading can I show president of the like of onefocietie linked altrogether in one Function and Profession joyned in one cause bent, and I conceave Covenanted together to worke mifcheife Bithop that have beene beretofore many of them (though one of two perchance have beene retrograde!) have beene glorious lamps in the Church that have fealed the truth of God with the fhedding of their most precious bload in those times, you fee there were forme good ones, nay of the greater numbers but fithence vniverfally corrupted and flayned with all manner of pollutions even all of that function and Office Bookes a general! falling away from the trutha general endeavour to fedure others to doe the like, It is ordinary for all Kingdomes and States whatfoever to have amongst them fome

some wicked, and perverse wights, you and of the greater accompt and worth in the fame bur for the most part their Prophets Priests and other Religious and holy men that have beene as they conceaved their spirituall Pastors and Teachers of them in their Religion, have beene free and cleare from all attempts and enterprices that might prove dangerous and destructive to their leverall places of Nativitie wherein they are subjects of inhabitants, hav shall ! bring forth as examples the lives of the very Heathen whole wisedome and understanding was meerely naturally oide of all heavenly and spirituall highs, that never heard or beleeved the word of God concerning christ and his Gofpell, onely believe a Heaven and a Hell, places be their interpretation confeyning ever-lating felicitie or perpetual miferie after the diffolution and ending of their naturall lives thele men I fay which doe know nothing but by the inflinct of nature, yet ever held and taught that piety and vertue in their lives and conversations was the onely meanes to obtaine after Death everlasting seticitie, and that wickedness, impierie and ungodlines produced perperuall miferie: what then shall we say M. speaker of these Prelates that have not onely by heat ens had but have the knowledge of the truth and pure word of God revealed unto them that have obtained favour of God, to be difpenfers



fers and destributers Teachers and Preachers of the same that have turned this truth of God! into a lye, the grace of God into wantonnes and perverted the wayes of godlineffe by their owne vitions and ungratious live have led in ignorance and blindnesse the Flocke of Christ over which they have been placed as Shepheards. thereby permitting and fuffering them to walk in strange waies, according to their own inventions, how thinke they that they will answer these things to their Master Christ, when they shall be called to an account for the same before his Tribunall. But to leave this discourse concerning their abuses in Religion, as they ought to have beene the onely fervants and M flengers of God, for the building up of his Kingdome and the overthrow of the Kingdome of Antichrift, and come to their abuses and mildemeanour in this Kingdome as they have usurped to themselves Temporall power and jurisdiction in offices of civill Judicature for which they stand now accused and charged and proceeded against by vote of this House upon the faid acculation and charge, and their desperare and malitious attempt, in prefuming to petition his Majestie, and protest in the same against our proceedings, to bring them to deferver punishment for their offences, upon which they now fland accused of high Treason: and our charge proving the same now made compleat.

pleat, and exhibited to them for their fpeedy answer thereto: which is this daies bufinesse to confider of.

M. Speaker, The answer they have put in to our charge, is now to be taken into our confiderations whether the some be sufficient, or no, which I conceive is infufficient, for thefe Realons.

First, their Impeachment is for matter of Fact, which cannot be answered, as I conceive by any circumstance whatsoever, though never

fo pregnant and impertinent.

Secondly, Although never fo cleere and perfpicuous to answer Treason by way of Plea and demurre, I conceive to be contrary to the rules of Parlimentary proceedings.

Thirdly and laftly, To answer joyntly together when their charge is perticular and severall, is not agreeable to Parliament procee-

dings.

And thus much, Mafter Speaker, concerning this our present businesse, which I humbly defire may be expedired, and no longer procrafinated by any dilatory plea of the Bishops; but that we may proceed with all convenient expedition to their finall fentence.

FINIS.



sich and exhibited to them for their freedy effect thereto; which is this daics buffacille to

confluer ci.

M. Speaker, The answer they have put in to our charge, is now to be taken into our confidetailons whether the fome be inflicient, on to, which I conceive is infulficient, for thefe Reafons.

First, their Impeachment is for matter of Fed which cannot be enforced, as I conceived by any circumstance what feeter, though noter

fo pregnant and imperiment.

Secondly, Alel ough rever to cleare and perbleuous to answer Tresson by way of Plea and demurre, I conceive to be contriv to the

rules of Parlimentary proceedings.

Thirdly and laftly, To answer joyntly tobether when their charge the perticular and fevetall, is not agreed e to Parliament proceedings.

And thus much, Mafer Speaker, concerning this our prefent bufineffe, which I humbly defire may be expedited, and no longer procrafinated by any dilatory plet of the Bifhop : but that we may proceed with all convenience expedition to their finall fentence.

FINIS.

SIR

PHILLIP STAPLETON

HIS WORTHY

SPEECH

In the House of Commons in Parliament,

Concerning the Accusari-

on of the Lord DIGBY and Colonell
Lynsford of High Treason.



Bondon, Printed for JOHN THOMAS, 1641.



PHILLION

SPHJOOL COME

Concerning the Acculant



Sir Philip Scapleson his Speech in Parliament the 5, of Ian, 1641, Concerning the Accusation of High Treason of Colonell Lungford and the Lord Digity.

Mr. Speaker.



of the Divell after any of his workes of darknesse and maliciotistes inrended against God an this Christis discovered and annihilated by the special power of Divine Providence, to practice new, being alwaies this

ving to encrease his owne Kingdome, alwaies winning to him elfe tresh Instruments to yeeld to his suggestions and temperations and execute the same.

I am now to speake concerning this new treehery and Conspiracy endeavoured to be practised by two eminent persons, that have especially the one of them, obtained the savour no tonely of their Prince, but applieded for their better parts by most of his Majesties Subjects, the Lord Dight and Col. Lunsford; The first had the Honour to fit in this House as a Member thereof, so well approved was he both of his King and Country, none more servent A 2

again Revill doers at the first then him felfe teeine to be both by his Speeches and disputes, but in hear alwayes as it seemes savouring the Bishops, an their cause, although it seemed but a little, yet more fing dayly more and more, grew to fuch frenoth in his opinion concerning his own worths that he adventured to take part with the Earle (Saraford, truffing too much on the fame, so high is pride, that at length he prefumed to oppose and set himselfeagainst the proceedings of the whole House, against the faid Earle, oblinately r fuling to be admonished concerning the fame, and yet keeping his friends, many of the Lords, was by his Majesty as a Baron called to their house, and aspiring yet higher, obtained his Princes favour not being yet acquainted with his fecret intentions, by which meanes, too confident of his fafety, and fecurity in his defigns, adventured openly to comply with the publique Enemies both of King, and Country, as especially now with this other person of whom fam to speake, this Cole nell, being by his Majesty advanced to that dignity, and truft, could not to content himfelfe, but immitating the water Toade, seeing the shaddow of a horse feeme bigger then it felfe, fiveld, to compare with the fame, and fo bur a even fo this Gentleman having obtained first this place of Command, and afterwards Lievtenant of the lower, and being found of fuch a malignont foirs, that he was unfit and uncapable for that great place of trut, and therefore removed, taking the fame a great dishonor to his worth, now. Esw bure to the of the self red circle is a cold

heboth of his Kingand Country hone more favent

endeavours by trayrerous and desperates Gions, to defend himselfe, and be revenged of his protended adversaries, and to that purpose they have betweene them joynely rayled atmes against the State, mer together in peaceable confultations for the good of Church and Common wealth gurriew sail T

These artempts made by these persons are of dan-gerous consequence, and this their insurrection by taking up of Armes without warrant both from his Royall Majesty and this High Court of Parliament, onely to doe mischiefe in raising sedition and contention thereby to preferve themselves from being called to an account for their desperate actions, and difloyall taking up Armes, will prove harder to appeale and suppresse then any troubles we have yet fuffered.

Mr. Speaker,

I conceive quick dispatch in our intentions for the apprehending and suppreffing these persons, is the onely meanes to prevent future danger ; And to that purpole I defire to prefent to your confiderations thele particulars to tolden ad vem told sight Command, either for I pland, or stay of the of his

meanes possible to amore end an

That Watrants may iffue forth for the speedy and private apprehending of them in what places forver they the libe found, and immediately to bring them before the House.

fence, or forwhole catherners perform now accorde pretend totake up-Atmes,



If this camer be effected, to lifue forth Proclamations for their calling in within accuraine time prefixed, under penalty of being profecuted and proceeded against as Trayrors to their King, and Country.

3. That warrants be forthwith fent for the gausding and fecuring of all the Ports of this Kingdome, and for the intercepting of all Packers, or Letters Intended to be coveigh d into Farraign Kingdomes or

any brought from thence hither.

Counties of this Kingdome, where it is suspected either of these persons have any Freinds, or Favorites well-wishers to their cause, with command to the Sheriffes, and severall Officers of such Counties to stand upon their guard, and to rayle Force for their owne desence and safety, and to endeavour by all meanes possible to apprehend and suppressed them and such of their Conspiracy as shall be taken, presently to be sent up to this soule to be examined and prosceduted according as they shall be found.

5. That order may be made by the Parliament that no Officer that shall be found to have a hand in this plot, may be imployed in any service of publique. Command, either for Ineland, or any other of his Maiesties Dominions, or any private affaires of this

Kingdome.

6. That we may with our further delay proceed to fentence against all delinquents by this Honorable house accused for any crime what soever, in whose defence, or for whose cause these persons now accused pretend to take up Armes.

7 That

7. That his Majesty may be moved graciously to be pleased to declare himselfe against these perfons and all others that doe any wayes presend to his

authority or warrant for what they doe.

8. And lastly, his Majesty may be moved to avert his intended Journey for Portsmonth, for the safety and security of his Royall Person, till such time as their dangers be removed, and the Peace and Vnity of all his Majesties Loyall Subjects be procured and settled.

And thus Mr. Speaker, having presented such things to this House, which I humbly conceive to be necessary to suppresse and prevent this new danger threatned by these two disassected and Malecontented persons, the Lord Digby and Colonell Lunsford, I leave the same to the surther consideration of this Monourable House, desiring from my heart, that it would please God to end all the troubles and distempers of this Common wealth, and that this High Court of Parliament may prove the firme settlement of all things amisse both in Church and

FINIS.

State.



7. That his inispelly may be thoved from income to be pleated to ecclare him cleage mere the present and all others that doe any wayes pretend to his authorny or warrant for what they doe.

8. And last years Majeria are be procedured vert his incended Journey for Postforals, for the lastery and lecturity of his Royall Perfor, till fuch time as their dangers he removed, and the Peace and Voiry of all his Majesties Loyall Subjects be proceded and fetled.

And thus Mr. Speaker, having prefented such things to this. House, which I hundly conceive to be necessary to supporte and prevent riss new danger threamed by these two districted and Ma ecountented persons, the Lord Diesty and Colonell Lunssferd, I leave the same to the surther confideration of this Honourable House, desiring stom my heart, that it would please God to end alithe trombles and distempers of this Common wealth, and that this High Court of Parliances was that

prove the firms for firm of all things and and first core and

FINIS

Mr. VV HITES

SPEECH

PARLIAMENT On Munday, the 17" of fanuary.

CONCERNING THE TRIALL XII. BISHOPS, An. Dom. 1641.



LONDON, Printed for F. Coules & T. Banchs



Mr. VV HATES

SPEECH

PARLIAMENT

On Munday, the 17th of fanuary.

CONCERNING

THE TRIALL

XII. BISHOPS,

An. Dom. 1641.



compared with chem; they are of farre-more one

Caance different, lo comune are else hazers of most men

malitiques is Swam (working in his Mafter SPEAKER ave bus Alawh and mode



Y woefull experience wee have been scolible of the great evills committed by Ill affected perfons to the peace and fecuritie of the Kingdome, producing thereby thefe dangerons and remblefome times; even fach are the troubles that this whole Nation and the other his Ma-

jeftics Kingdomes is fallen into and lies grouning under, that wee have not felt the like in this Land ne ver fince the civill divisions betweene the two Houses of Torke and Lancaffer, or Barons warres were on foot in the Tames nay, let thefe troubles of our times be compared



compared with them, they are of farre more dangerous confequences there was to those dayes onely the fword to decide the controverties, no other place choice for that purpose but the field, in awar. like and couragious manner. In these our divisions we have adverteries of no courage or magnanimitie that rifeth against us, onely subtill and treacherous spirits lying in their Cabyners, and keeping themselves close in their stately buildings, their deviling on divellish and hellish frata cas (obe pur feererly in execution for our destruction; as powder-plots, fiering privately of Townes, nay, Cities, if their andeavours might have successe according to their deliver, which trikes us with amalement and continualifeure of our lafetie in our owne habitations and places of livelyhood; we cannot discerne, so corrupt are the hearts of most men, who scarce to converse, inhabit or eare withall, so malicious is Satan, (working in his instruments) in whom hee dwells, and over whom hee strogether raignes and rules, to bring to passe his owne ends, shar hee workes by no wayes, but by practifing of unheard orunconceived of plots amongst Christians, as by Sorcery, Witchcraft, poyloning, and the like, thefe inventions can wee not be aware of: A man feeing his enemy, and knowing him to be fo, may use meaner eitherto relift or flie from him, thereby to fave himfelfe, but being in place unfulpeded to meet an enemy, precending himfelfe a friend, or at leaft not knowing or conceiving him to be his enemy, how can he be feenre, how can hee defend himfelfe, or preferve himfelfe from his malice or destruction? These times are now filled with fuch malignant spirits devoted alengesher to the fervice of the Divell, labouring by all meanes.

mesnes so bring in confolion and defolition all this oppofers, or not complyants to their wiched defignes. Mr SPEAKER, having prefented to your confiderations the manifold dangers and troubles wer inflaint by these practises of malignant persons, I presume humbly to present to your view the Authors of the fame, their practices to compafic their defines, and the meanes to avert and remedy the fame, which I defire you to confider of, and apply the fame as to your indeements and wilcomes that feeme requifice. Thegreasell and chiefest Authors of our miseries is the Bilhops and their adherents, favourers of the Romifiand Ar minian faction, that have with a high hand and firetthed our Arme in their feverall plabes of Power and Inrifdiction, both spiritpall and temporall exercised cruelcie and tyranny over the Children and Saints of God, binding the Confeiences of free Sobiects onely to their opinions and commands in the exercise of their Religion, with extremitie and greatest severitie, inflicting punishment upon those of tender Conscient ces that thall refute the fame, enjoying all of the Clergie under their authoritie, to teach onely fach things as may ferre onely to the defence and maintetenance of their demised dollrines and tenents of their Superiors, preaching the fame out of feare, not confcience; thefe corrupt Billions Lords over their brethren and fellow fervance in the administration of the mysteries of salvation; have beene the prime Authose of all the croubles wee are now incumbred withall, I speake not, Master SPEAKER, altogether against chelr perfors, but even their offices and places of authority as now they are used, contrary to the true istent of the Apostles in the first admitting of the or-



dination

dination of Bishops, in these particulars, as I under far

First their denomination and stile, Lord Bishops, we finde not any where allowed, nay, not named in Scripture, and any sugar and still and still and all still all still and all still all still and all still all

Secondly, they joine not with their authority teaching and confrant preaching of the word of God warranted by the same, but separated contrary thereto.

Thirdly, joyning with their Spirituall power, temporall Jurisdiction, usurping to themselves, the only Office of the Magistrate.

Fourthly, procuring to themselves places of Judicas ture, chiefe ludges in great Courts, as their High Commission, late Star-Chamber, and the like, which are all contrary to the rules and ordinances of Divine-write. We cannot otherwise conceive or exped, as long as their Offices thus corrupted remaines without limits tion or correction, that ever there will be true Relis gion fetled in this Land, or any peace or maity of hearts and affections in this Kingdome, being too apparant to all the world, that from age to age, fince the Prelates have had fuch power and command in the Common wealth; they have bin either the rootes and founders, or Actors and Competitors with others, of all the divisions and diffentions that have ever beene in this Kingdome, either betweene the Prince and his people, or between the Prince and his Parliaments, and still such persons of perverse Spirits, possesse such Weball, I speake not, Maker Synaken, alt. ash

Secondly, I come to shew you these their practises, how they have, and still endeavour to bring to passe their wicked designes, they are knowne already I veri-



ly beleeve, both to you and almost all men, that is, by Innovating Religion, joyning with the Church of Rome, approving aswell of the Doctrine as Ceremonies thereof, endeavouring to bring all others into the fame opinion with them, especially the Lords and Grandees of this Kingdome: to perfect this, they raife divisions betweene the King and his Subjects, between King and Parliament, between Lords and Commons, and betweene the Commons themselves : to raise mutinies, Infurrections, Rebellions amongst his Majesties good Subjects, open Wars between his Majesties Kingdomes one against another, and all under pretence of the Religion, to defend the Office, power and Jurisdidion of Bishopsabove all others, yea that their Spirituall power, is above the Kings in Ecclefiafticall caufes, and the like, all which we have had wofull experience of.

Thirdly, (and laftly) the meanes whereby we may remedy these evills is. First to regulate and recisie their unlawfull and usurped power and jurisdiction, and fettle fuch a forme of government in Religion, as shall seeme to the wisdome of this House, to come neerest the word of God: And Secondly, with all speed as we possibly can, upon Triall, bring to deserved punishment, these Prelates and Bishops, that have been

the only Authors of all our miseries.

FINIS.



Interest, both to you and almost all men, that is, by appose ing Religion, jovaing with the Concessions approved water of the Destruct as Corner and therefore, endeavouring to bring all perhers into the fame opinion with tham, especially the destruct of this cher rails of all feet of this King and Parliament, between the Commons them elections and betweene the Commons them elections and betweene the Commons them elections and thinks, largered to a Rebelli control of the Religion to desend the Office, power and find the Religion to desend the Office, power and find the Religion to desend the Office, power and find the Religion to desend the Office, power and find the Religion to desend the Office, power and find the find of Billies a power in the field which years, a chore held and room, appeared the likes all which years, as had years and the field of the field of

Thirdly, (and lastle) the meaner where it is therefore the content of the content

Mr PYM, HIS S PEECH

Ma.

Gr Civ

ant tin

100

the Oile fee

ne fips PARLIAMENT,

On Saturday the 19th of February
Concerning the passing of the Bill in the Commons House, for the present Pressing of 15000
men, to be immediately transported for

Which Bill was that Evening feat up to the Lords for their affent, and was by them also consented unto, and passed accordingly.

ALANA ALANA MANANA MANA

a of his appropriate commenced than

Printed for R. C. 1641.



M'PYM, HIS SPECH

PARLIAMENT,

On Saturday the 1911 of February
Charming the passing of the Bill in the Commons Floure, for the present of the Bill in the Commons Floure, for the present of the Bill in the Commons Floure, for the present of the Bill in the ComThe Form of the Bill in the ComThe Bill in the Bill in the ComThe Bill in the Bill in the ComThe Bill in the Bi

Which Bill was that Evening fent up to the Lords for their affent, and was by them allo confented unto, and paffed eccordingly.

Production of the dates

Printed for R. C. 1641.

Viceocrette in darkly to violation of the true Re-******************* Romes of the angle bearing and

His Speech in Parliament on Summisy the the Bill in the Commons House, for the present Pressing of 1 3000 heals I need not now dealers for cauties that have

indered from time to time ou

Vice-

in the leaffaires, and the

He indecovers and proceedings of this Honorable blong for the further temply and aide of fuel and show brought to a happy Period and conclusions. His Maje is a most granque expressions, containing his Royali and Princety intentions therein hack given much life and vigot to our period og the lane, it perfende my tells. lane, a perfunde my lefte, there is no man of what dogsee orthignitic liverer tree be of , but will be ready entired by tiff and fortunes, in fortunes and fortunes in fortunes and pious accounts in glitting under the Banners of 60 and pigers and carefull a King for the welfare and pears of his good peoples. They are being God; and their Princes, Gods DOMOG

Vicegerent in earth, to vindicate his true Religion, and his save hower and Rotal data the an hibduing such Robellious and solding and rebellious Actions, then no stories of the most bleachearth and tiranicall warres in the low rid can produce the like Concerns against the Saints and servants of God, parostelling his true and pure Worthing agree to lead in Worthing agree as leading about the saints and solding agree.

prefent Preffing of A BAA Shorth

I need not now reinterate the causes that have hindered from time to time our proceedings in these affaires, and the Authors of she same. Prelates and such persons as are altogether devoted to the Rooms has oligionafor in its area of the real to the Rooms has oligionafor in its area of the real to the Rooms has obtained that are not made in any set of a sharehind and the case of the same and different of the real than and the case of the real that he can be presupproduced and the real than the real th

domonbyishing but According the feeling at hard title tinolabe kingstomes and beautifus provided to shirt fusicales and impatiments in proprio contings by Vealunical ideal to Wanton being in the House of Break land of order of the House thre plots and practifes by Papifls and Recufants, by passing the Act for their difarming and confinement to places of fale custody, difranchioto ebeirplaces of habiturion, Autolendeavoired the removal tof Popish Lindstour of the House of Peer by all which diffin ations of this State, and former han appealed and rome erred in force may made few our productings so the Triall and purifyment of delingueurs, and shablishing Religions and fuch a Governmercia the Claurch, as may sanson with the Mord of God! And now have une to thinke and confider of the diffrested estate of the Prosoftenes in I reland, and so relieve there with timely and and affill ance before in be con latel Towhich purpose was bardney bappilly conf Atod, case to guilfend ofts of this suite below the Course water and cheek the Course was the course of the case o Impudencie of their Demands Imports to much, They know the familiable accombatticular thereof can be gramed neither with fa-2 Sir kneet wee have to farm protected in this Autimella Legisching it necessary to protraff no furthe string and inspecting the family caule By

الد

古地の

0-

By tending it to the Lords for their Amethereunto, and preferrly purthe fame in excition; Wee fee how dangerous delay has proved to that Kingdome, and not only to the but this State also; which that been occurred by the causes before Expecified.

Mr. SPEAKER, I-A sail godles word

rement for bloom of the culto I corceive under favour of this Honour ble House, that if about 130001 men for Land-fervace, be preferrely leavied, and manife ported under Command of able and experit ced Officers , well-affected and grounded in the Preteffant Religion, with Committee force lat ewife of Sea-men, well thipped w der Commandation front and Shiffull Of ficurs for the Guerd of the Leith Seas and the Ceverall Ports and Havens of that Ki dome, The same may agains in there the be reduced to due obedience and fabilitions his Maiethie yand the Oromic of Engla Ave fee nothing but the fivered must dec the Controversity The unreasonablene Impudencie of their Demands Imports fo much, They know the fame, may horone ticular thereof can be granted neither with fa for y mor homour to les Maie Rie and his Ring dome , therefore must they dibmir to the king, or alwest beretak to the merits of the caufe

cause, which to the conceivance of all ruen of found and right ludgements, well ferled in the true Religion, descricth nothing but shame and Contusion, which God grant accordingly to all such as shall still period in their Traverous and rebellious Actions, and their Traverous and prosperity may Crowne the head of our Graticus Soveraigne, and peace and tranquillity be evermore to the Kangdomes and Dominions over whom he is supreame head and Governour.

FINIS

And the Property of the State of the Martin State of the State of the

toward to literal struct achieve - 1946

chich to chosomous well field in the description of the control of

STATE OF THE STATE

Mr. Grimtone,

SPEECH

PARLIAMENT:

On V V conelday the sour of lanuary,

Vpon the Preferring ninche Effent Perinton,

Vinto a define to fee the Constrop in readine for of Arms for

defence against fugreing enemies.

Process is for furth the mistrable decay of Trading in

Por the removing of Popific Lords from Parliament, with the fearthing out of Priefts and Isfaites. Alfo for the specify byte give the Bijbogs to a Triall.

LONDON. Printed for John Haumenal. 1 6 4 14

Mr. Grünsteone,

SPECH

PARLIAMENT:

On V Vednelday ne 19th of lanuary,

Vegenatio Preferred allecte Effex Perition,

the a followed the the content to the first of Arms for

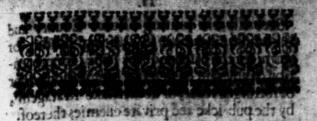
Pherein a freferencies with rich design of Trailing in

To the remaining the man and come Parliaments with

Male to the second seco

ecensistic and the second section of

Principles Appriliant species in a 4



Mr. Grimftone

the 19. of lanuary, upon the preferring of the Effection, Anno

Mr. SPEAKER, amended in the Mr. SPEAKER,

Have received a Petition from the Knights and Gentry of his Maichies County of Effect and Petition from the whole Burrough of Colcheller in the lame County tending both to one effect, the loope and subject therefoons its of these heads.

First, the exceeding great access of their trade of Charling electric, and also the trading of manufacture in that County, accessioned by the present distractions, and at frempers in the State.

Secondly, the putring of that County in the whole Kingdome in a fitting political warre for the defence of the fame, for presention of any plot or practice in agitation on of forrargue force, or dome fricke first gain by the publicke and private enemies thereof

The removing of Popula Lords and Bi

The fearthing out and apprehension of Priests and Jesus, which lye force by larking

Decision from relic

and practiting multiple in divers places of this Kingdome. 7, 73 NA 2 92 1M2

Laffly, the bringing to criall of these bithops, and others of their adhetents, delinquents in this Sate, and to their delerved poniformeter.

Mr. Speaker, under favour of this honoutable House, I define to speake a more of two of these recitains, the presenting setting of the this House secondaries of the lameger such and of these particulars of the lameger such have now recited.

First concenting the decay of Tride in that County of Cloathing: It is too manifelt, the are brought to provide and undincedly.

The greatest part of that Genery towards Golchester, and six partitions of stractors are the Sea, having formerly had the chiclest. meanes of their livelillood by that Frade, when by Webfluss which have in times palt (he forethe many taxations and oppositions laid upon that Commodity of Gloathy Sayes and Bayes, by divers illimitenments of Brate, prying into the Art, and benefit that came there by to this Kangdome, raifing the Criffomes thereof, to that excelle and height, that nothing could be gained by the fame) imployed many poore people, whereby their charges and families were maintained, now deal liftle or nothing in the lane, but but ale offern these roll their weres of hydrocol, fone mining likecepers. Ale house keepers, former Farmers, Grafters, and the like, whereby rents of Farmes are increased by the multitude of Tenanes, that hather work began white most part of their County in And the legan white make the like, species man the like, species and the like, species and the like, species are housely County in And the like, species and the like, species are housely County in County in the like, species are housely County in the like, species are housely County in the like, species are housely county to be a factor of them, to be a like, species and the like, species are housely county of them) to be a working, are brought (many of them) to be their bread, and the reft live upon the Parifles charge, FIRM

0

charge, wherein they have had their habits tions at moon of the property of the charge and has short not been constant and

Secondly, concessing the temporing of his shops and Popish Lords from the House of Pectes, wee have found it by wofall experience more then necessary, they having been both publication and providely, the onely opposers and hinderens of our proceedings in the great affaires were had an hand, concerning nearly the peace and welfare both of Church and Seated need not mention their practice to effect their endeavours, they are too too manifest and apparent to all men.

byologic (and a III) and and ble said a friendly, for finreling and apprehending of Prints and lefutes, which have been the charle diffinbers of our peace, this Honourable House both already taken order to the family to which I can by no pour.

mers, Graffers and the it weekly rent of Furness are mercated by the maintude of all alodydo llaist of guignised alreddistantle of the place of the party and the supplier of the supplier of

Fifthly,



Fiftly and la Rly, the fetting of this Kingdome inro a good posture of Warre, is of abfolure necessitie for the defence and securitie thereof, especially that Countie of Esfex, and other Maritane Counties of the Kingdome perceiving the malignities of Forreigne States, are alwayes watching an opportunitie to injure, and to worke mischiefe, if it we possible, to the utter confusion, not enery of this, but the other his Maiesties Kingdomes; To which purpole wee have daily intelligence of their practiles and plots with defaffected persons, and members of this state, favouring, and taking pare with any whatfor-ever, either Foreigne or domestique, to bring their owne intentions and malicious indeavours to perfection, although it be to the keine of their King and Countrey.

And thus Sir, of that which I had to fay concerning these Petrions, which I humbly leweto the consideration of this House, and to give such answere thereunto, as to the wildome of the same shall seeme requisite.



ELIZABETHS SPEECH TO HER LAST PARLIAMENT.



The 30 of November 1601, ber Maiestie being set ronder State in the Councell Chamber at Whitehall, the Speaker, accompanied with Privy Councellours, besides Knights and Burgesses of the lower House to the number of eight-score, presenting themselves at her Maiesties feet, for that so graciously and speedily shee bad heard and yeelded to her Sub ects desires, and proclaimed the same in their bearing as followeth.

Ms. Speaker.

Present thankes vnto Vs., Know I accept them with no lesse ioy then your loues can have desire to offer such a Present, and doc more esteeme it them any Treasure or Riches, for those Wee know how to prize, but Loyaltie, Lone, and Thankes, I account them invaluable, and though God hath raysed Mee high, yet this I account the glorie of my Crowne, that I have reigned with your Loues. This makes that I doe not so much teioyce that God hath made Mee, to bee a

Queencas to been Queene over fo thankafull a People, and to beetbe meane under Godto conferme you in lafety, and preferee you from danger, yea to bee the Instrument to deliuer you from diffeeour, from hame, and from infamics to beene you from out of fernitude, and from flaveric under our Enemies, and cruell tyranny, and vilde oppression intended against Vs: for the better withstanding wherof Wee take very acceptably your intended helpes and chiefely in that it manifesteth your loues and largeneffe of heart to your Sove-raigne. Of My felfe I must fay this, I never was any greedy forsping grafper, nor a frict was acres for apon any worldly goods, but onely for my Subicats good. What you doe beflow onMe, I will not hoard yp, but receive it to bestow on you againe, yea Mine owne Properties I account yours to bee expended for your good, and your eyes thall feethe beflowing of it for your wellfare.

Mr. Speaker, I would wish you and the rest to stand up, for I feare I shall yet trouble you

with longer speech.

Mr. Speaker, you give me thankes, but I am more to thanke you and I charge you shanke them of the Lower House from Me, for had I not received knowledge from you. I might a fallen into the laple of an Error, onely for want of true information.

Since I was Queene yet did Torner put My

Pen

Pen to any Grant but vpon pretext and fem-blance made Me, that it was for the good and availe of my Subjects generally, though a private profit to some of my ancient Servants who have deserved well: But that my Grants shall bee made Grievances to my People, and Oppressions to bee priviledged vader colour of Our Partents, Our Princely Dignitie fiall

not fuffer it.

When I heard it, I could give no reft vato my thoughts vntill I had reformed it, & thole Varlets, lewd perfons, abulers of my bountie. shall know I wil not fuffer it, And Mr. Speaker, tell the House from mee, I take it exceeding gratefull, that the knowledge of thefe things are come varo mee from them. And though amongst them the principall Members are such as are nor touched in private, and there fore need not speake from any feeling of the griefe. griefe, yet We have heard that other Gentlemen also of the House, who stand as free, have spoken as freely in it, which gines Vs to know that no respects or intrests have moved them other then the mindes they beare to luster no diminution of our Honour, and our Subjects love vato Vs. The zeals of which assection tending so cale my People, oftnit their heavy vato vs. I embrace with a princely care tare above all carthly I reasure. Peoples loue, were then which I delire not to meriti And God that game me here to fit, and

specified my selfe, but as your good wasconier and in mee; yet what dangers, what practiles, and what perills I have passed, some, if not all of you know : but none of these things doe mooue mee, or cuer made mee feare, but it is God that hath delivered me.

And in my goneraing this Lind I have ener fer the last indgement day before mine eyes. and lo to rule, as I shall be ludged and answer before a higher ludge, to whose ludgement Scar I doc appeale in that never thought was cherifice in my heart that rended not to my

Peoples good.

And if my Princely bouncie have beene abused, and my Grants curned to the hurt of my People contrary to my will and meaning, or if any in Authoritie under mee have negle-ded, or converted what I have committed onto them, I hope God will not lay their culp

To be a King, and weare a Crown, is a thing nore glorious to them that fee it, then it is called to them that beare it : for my felfe, I sene of a King, or the royall authoritie of a Queene, as delighted that God hath made me His Interment to maintaine His Truth and Glorie, and to defend this Kingdome from dithonour, dammage, tyrannie, and oppression. But should I afcribe any of these things voto my felfe, or my fexly weakenesse. I were worthy to line, and of all most va worthy

of the mercies I have received at Gods hands but to God onely and wholly all is given and afcribed.

The cares and trouble of a Crowne I cannot more fitly refemble then to the Drugges of a learned Physician, perfumed with some Aromaticall fanour, or to bitter Pilseutlded ouer, by which they are made more exceptable or leffe offenfine, which indeed are bitter and vapleafant to take; and for my owne part. were it not for Conscience take to discharge the dutie that God hath layd vpon me, and to maintaine his glorie, and keepe you in laferie. in mine owne disposition I should be willing to refigne the place I hold to any other, and glad to be freed of the Gloty with the Labors, for it is not my defire to live nor to reign longer then my life and reigne that bee for your good. And though you have had and may haue many mightier and wifer Princes fitting in this Sear, yet you never had nor shall ha any that will love you better.

Thus Me. Speaker, I commend mee to your loyall Lones, and yours to my best care and your further Councels, & I pray you Me. Controller, & Me. Secretary, and you of my Councell, that before these Gentlemen depart into their Countreys you bring them all to kiffe my

Hand.

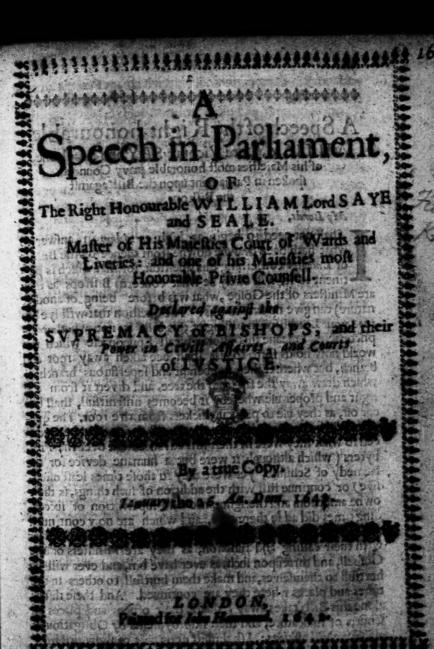
of the mercies I have recalled as Code bears. I wanted by and which sold is gray and

the range and trouble of a Cross Tree. her folge billy released entry to che D. Less defined they being, perioned with from Month Coll fayont, or to before the could of wing the first of the part of the property of the part the skilling table poor in the company were not for Conference the to alterne deducte that God hath layed up as too, had a with the storie, and becover in labely Walls owed disposited thousand will be prefigne the place I of the land of the land to one wilconormy defire all the to rein lenmovement of the code of the self was not be the And though you have hid and may our mach mightier and wice Princes fi ting hands Sear, yet you never had not hall bene any that well love you better.

Thus Mr. Speaker, I compositance to vote loyed Lones, and yours to my best care and your further Councels, & I pray you his core and pour further Councels, & I pray you his commentary, and you of my Commediate Mr. Steretary, and you of my Commentary that before these Gentlersen depart

into their Countreys you being them all to killenty iland.

FINIS.



400

you hea *********

040404040404040404044444444444

A Speech of the Right honourable WWILLIAM, Lord Victoria SA Prints of his Majesties most honorable privy Council.

for this Maietties most honorable privy Councils.

spoken in Patliament upon the Bill against the Bishops.

My Lords, HALA S bas

A M Lord S A Y

450

Shall not need to begin as high as Adam in answer what hath been drawing downedfrom thence by the Buh of Lincoles concerning this queffion, for that which is p tinent to it, will onely be what concerns Bilhops as the are Ministers of the Gospe', what was before being of anoth nature) can give no tule to this . The question that will lyel fore your Lordships in passing of this bills is not whether I piscopacie I meane this Hierarchical Episcopacie which of world now holds forth to us. Iball, bee taken away root and branch, but whether their emberant and inperfluous branches which draw away the tap from the tree, and divert it from the right and proper use whereby it becomes unfrnitfull, shall be cur off, as they me to plack up fuckers from the root. The qu con will be no more in the others beloops divides and byters (which although it were but a humane device for themedy of Schiffne, yet were they in those times least offer five) or continue ttill with the addition of fuch things, as the owne ambition and the ignorance and inperfection of face HONOR METERS with their calling and function, as they are Ministers of Gospell, and thrreupon such, as ever have bin, and ever will hurtfull to themselves, and make them burtfull to others in the times and places where they are continued. And these thing alone this Bill takes away, that is their offices and places of Cours of Indicature, and their improvments by Obligation office in civill affaires: I that infilt noon this to thew first both

ides ching ching he wild in the control of the ching and t and even with the latest builtful of others, "They there is a strength of their conferences, and in their such the latest per admitting things which are inconfident with that function and office which God hath for them are inconfident with that function and office which God hath for them are inconfident with the legalated three pieces." Worke, and most make trace beed how they sail improve things dedicated and fet apare to the ferries of God, they raw called to present the Gotpel and ferapare to the work of the ministery and the apolite is an wing is sufficient for these things, the minister for them to reck the whole man and all is too juttle, therefore for them to reck for take other offices which hall sequete and try them to imploy their signature studies in the affaires of this word, will draw a gifft upon them, as being should their with this which God shots experient middle their span into the with the which are second back experient and is their span into the study second and many second second and executed surficient in the which are spans as the study second and executed surficient to the Numbers of the Collection saviour gives this kille. In the Numbers of the Collection saviour gives this kille. In fault of the Apolle for the Collection saviour gives this kille. In fault of the Apolle for the Street for greatisfic, he fault be the greataful danger to great a fault for the Apolle for the Collection saviour gives this kille. and lenapage to the work of the military and the Apolile lie appoint place he with. Henchar you at the thusbonding longer lost to be a longer of the following affection would be notificated to be a longer of the following property of t red from men, from die dicharge of that Office which God hash called them tiple brings 4 we upon effect. It is antonio futh the Apartic of I preachast the Coffeet what distribute means In I preach not once a marrier, or once a year. To the Kings Chappelle No, he himself interpretable to Breach the word. inficus in season and ant of season public exhort, or instruct, with all long suffering and dollring. Hat hat hath an office, must attend upon his office, especially this of the ministery. The practife of the Apollies is answerable to the direction, and doctaine of our Saviour. There never was not will be, men of so great abilities the diene a nill transcence until

and gifts as they were indued withall, yet they then it inconfi ftent with their Calling to take place of cature in civill matters upon them, that they would admit of the diffraction that a bufineffe farre more greable to their Callings, then those, would call in them, and they give the reason of it in the firth of the Acts. It is not reason that we should leave the word of God and ferve Tables. And again, when they bad a pointed them to choose men fit for that businesse, the inflirure an office rather for taking care of the poore then they by it would be distracted from the principal work of their Calling, Bur we (fail they) will give our felves continually to prayer, and to the miniley o the Word Didthe Apostles think it unt alonable se them to be hindred from giving themselves continually to preaching the Word and Prayer, by taking care for the Tables of the porte Widows, and can the Bifhop now think it reasonable for them to contend formaking politick Laws. If they stall be thought fir to fit if fuch places, they must be knowing men in businesses. State, and thereby both their time and studies must necessarily diversed from that which God hath called them nuto; And this fure is much more unlawfull to them to admit of, then that which the Apoliles resetted as a diffraction unreasonable for them to be interrupt by. The doctrine of the Apolles is agreeable to the practice herein, for Paul when he instructerh Timothy for the work of the ministery prefferb this argument from the example of a good fouldier, no man that war reth intangleth himfelf with the affire of the world: I conclude, That which by the commandment of our Sa-viour, is prohibited to the Ministers of the Golpel, and thewed to be fuch a diffraction puro them from their Callings and function, as will bring a woe upon them, and is not reasonable forthern to admir of, if they that not withstanding mangle themselves withall, and effect into, if will bring a guilt upon their fouls, and hure them in refrect of

their conferences.

In the next place it doth blemish them, and finke them in their credit, to farre from truth is that polition which they delire? to policifer the world withink, that unless they may have thele outward trappings of world y pomp added to the Ministry, that Call ag will grow into contempts and be despited. The truth is, there things cast contempts upon them in the eyes of men. They gain them cap and counteils, but they have tast them out of the conferences of men, and the reason is this, every thing is effectived as it is eminent in its own proper excellencie; the eye if feeing, and not in bearing, the eare in hearing, not in eye if feeing, and not inhearing, the ears in hearing, not in peaking. The one would be rather monitrons then comely, the other is ever acceptable being proper to is inwith them, their proper excellency is fairituall, the demalliof the world with the pomp and preferments thereof, this they should reach and practife, but when they contrary hereunto feet after a world with the pomp and preferments thereof, this they should reach and practife, but when they contrary hereunto feet after a world water as they do contrary to our Saviours precept. For his tim now fie, but it shall not be so amongst you, instead of honour and effect, they have brought upon themselves in the hearts of the people that contempt and comment which they now lye indeed, and that justly and necessarily, because the world leeth that they prefer a worldly excellence, and run after it, and contend for it, before their own; which being spirituall is sarre more excellence, and which being proper to the Ministry is that alone which will put a value and cheeme upon them that are of that Calling. As these they, and, if they be continued to lively make them hundrall to others. The reason is, beaute they breake out of the cowne ofte, and more irregularly; there is a corse upon their leaving of their owne place. The heavenly bodies while they keep within their owne place. The heavenly bodies while they keep within their own spheres give light and comfort to the world. But if they should break out, and fall from their regular and proper motions, they would set the world on fire, so target and proper motions, they would set the world on fire, so target and proper motions, they would set the world on their regular and proper motions, they would fet the world on fire, to have these done while they kept themselves to the work

of their ministry alone, and give themselves to prayer and niting of the Word, according to the example of the A the world received the greatest banchite by them, they the light, and life the cor. But when their ambigion call down like starres from howen to earth and they did grow o to be advansed above their breakten I do appeil to all who been werfed entire entirent Realchafficall Hories, or mod frame; whether they have not been the common incende of the Christman world, never certing from contention on another about precedency of their Sees, and Churches E municating one another, alraying Parties to be parties, theme and thereby carries them the blondy warres. Then being and medling with lecular affirm and State buliness, been the earling shedding more Christian blond than any th e le ju the Charltian world , and this po man can deny th verted in Hillpey of But we need notige out of our of pagastiches geber of the Lobe and and thoring the cha of the Land, these were never any that carried themselve for much a can and information to be printed themselve dome. dome, as they have dove him of them the Bullion the Whereof there would be no end. Although the Por yes now there is another inconvenience no leffe the Kingdome by their litting in this figure, and the have fur han absolute dependency, upon the King, that they not here as freemen. The rightich is the utility to be adome, it be void of hopes and fears. He that can lay down these is a free word of hopes and fears. He that can lay down these is a free word of hopes and fears. man and will be foun this hould . But for the Billions as cale flands with them, it is not likely they will by and hopes got use Bunoptick being it in expectancy their feats they cannot lay their down, there their partiament are not invested in them by bound feats in Parliament are not invested in them by bound hered tary, but by amexation of a Barony to their office depending upon that office, to that they may be depen their office, and thereby of their places at the leines please they do not so much as fit here dum bene se reflerint asshe in cs now by your Lord hips perition to the

3

10

ces granted them, but at will and pleasure, and therefore as there were all excluded by Edward the first as long as he pleased and Lawsimade excluse Clero. So may they be by any Kiro in the manner, they must needs therefore be in an absolute dependencies months Crown, and thereby at devotion for their Votes which bow prejightial it hard been, and will be, to this house. I need not say

Thave per thewed your Lordings how hustfull to themelves and others their things which the bill would take away have been , I will onely aniwer some Objections which I have met withall, and then crave your pardon for troubling you so long.

Object. Liliand be for the said bear bear one antient.

2. That they are established by Law.

House of Peers, for the House of Commons to fend and Billist take away some of their members.

and kinder excluded.

To their three Objections the aniver will be couldness

1. To the first, electionity is no good wear for the winch coke experience found to be burnfull, the library it bath done burn the more cause observed a new to remove it, there is not to manage to sides other progularities were noticed which there were the fit to be redressed, and this, is not so appeared, but that it may exally be faid. Non that is an improved by faid. Non that is an improved by

2. For being effablished by Long the Land deferm bewerther fame fower, and the first charge to after old Land measurement as to make now that are necessary.

3. For priviledge of the House is can be no breach of it, for enther estate may propose to other by may of Bill what they conceive to be for publick good, and they have power respectively of accepting or refusing.

These

There are two other obietions, which m more force, but they will receive latisfactory and receive

The one is that if they may remove Billians, they may

time remove B gross and Earles: for answere.
The Reston is northe fame, the one fitting by an H veffed in their blood, and acrediency, which though it be King to grant alone, yet being oute granted, he cannot to way; the other fitting by a Barray, dependeds upon an which may be raken away. for if they be deprived of fice, they fit not, 20 7 will onely thin ecloses Object this w

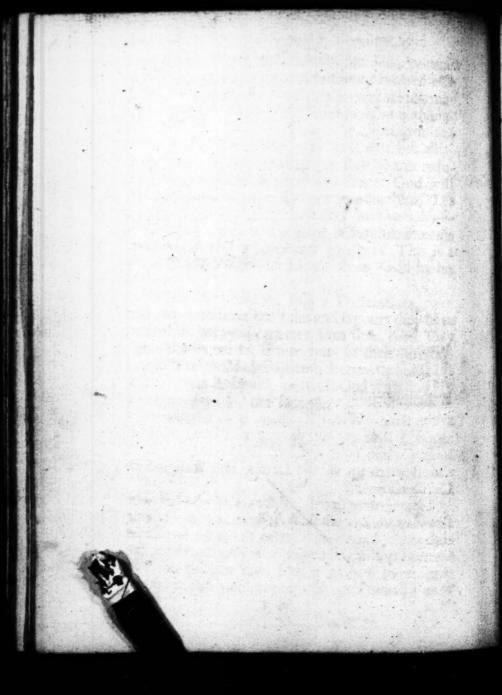
2 Their fitting is not for fentiall, for lawer have may be made, they being all excluded , but it can me that oner there were Laws made by the King, and Barles excluded, as the same of abigned by Law

The other objection is this, that this Bill ale the street of the street of the street of the Bente of they aremburi.

Harris Breek to an original and the second second

The period of the collection of the first party of the first special of





r beleibene, de erde e erekelt erbebebere

SPECH

DELIVERED

AT A CONFERENCE

with the LORDS. Fanuary, XXV. MDCXLI.

By occasion of the PETITIONS from the Citie of LONDON, and the Counties of Middleson, Esex, and Hersford.

By IOHN PYM, Esquire.

Published by Order of the House of Commons.

WHERETO

Are annexed two Oa DERS of the faid House.

THE ONE,

Containing the Thankes of the Hover, given to

THE OTHER,

For punishing of those who printed a false Copie of that
"PRYSTION, and other libe lovs Pampblets.

Printed at LONDON by R. Oulion. and G. Dexter, for John Resbuel, and are to be told at the Signe of the San in Pauls Church-yard. 1 6 4 1.

EB : EBEEBSESESEEDE LEIGHER | IS AND LEISE SPEEDE BEELDE LEISE SE LEISE LEISE

SPEECH

20

2001

\$100 \$100

80

60

500 400 600

100 m

65

445

AT A CONFERENCE

with the Loads. January, XXV. MDCXLL

By occasion of the Pertrossinon the Citie of Low of the Citie of Low of the Country of Seek and the Country of Seek and therefore.

SPECIFIC

200

200

671

Tylonn Prm, Spire.

Pablified by Order of the House of Commons.

Areannexed two Oabers of the feld Llouse.

Containing the Vienkes of the Mover, given to

Tappan Ains of cluste who princes a falle Control of the

Princed at I. O N BON by R. O clos. and G. Dexter-

et to a l'improvious duc, ni

SE CHESTE CHESTER LANGE CHESTER SE



from those feverall Countries, which they repres to like pure we and to the lervice of his Acta-

ighie, and the common good the Kingdome.
The Penisons which the Core to communicate to your Landon, Andless, Ata Conference betwiat both Houfer concerning divers Petitions prefented to the arilah Honge of Comment ; Mr. Pan appointed to arrag voor Lerdor & Lattenner, and then I finit perthemy were in proposed fore Officer out of them.

CMY LORDS.



Am commanded by the Knights; Citizens, and Burgeffes affembled for the Commons in Parliament, to prefers to your Lardbips di-vers Petitions, which they have received from severall parts concerning the State

of the Kingdome: whereunto they are chiefly moved by that confiant Affection, which they have alwayes express, of maintaining a firme union and good correspondence with your Lordsbips; wherein they have ever found much advantage, and contentment; but never held it more important & necessary, then at this time, wherein the Wifdome and Refolution of Parliament, have as many great Dangers and Defficulties to passe through, as ever heretofore.

We

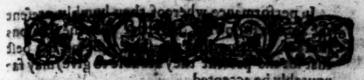
We are united in the publique stuff, which interved from the Common wealth in the common Dame and Obligation whereby God doth bind is not be attachange of that stuff; and the Common define to impartion our Lord likes what locust Information of Intelligence, which from those severall Countries, which they represent, that so likewise were may be united in the Lame Intervients and Endeavours of improving all to the service of his Majestie, and the common good of the Kingdome.

The Petitions which I am directed to communicate to your Lordforps, are foure: from London, Midlefex, Effect and Hertfordfore. We have received many more, but it would take up too much time, and be too great a trouble to petule all; and, in thele foure, you may perceive the Effect and state of all First, I am to define your Lordforp to heare them read, and then I shall perfue my Instructions in propounding some Observations

LORDS

out of them.

Am contracted by the Knight, Citizen, and Burgel exhibited for the Comment in vers Printens, which they have received from fewerall parts concerning the State of the Kingdome: whereunce they are chiefly moved at conflam infelion, which they have alwayes pell, of maintaining a firing mains and good correspondence with your Lordhopt, wherein they have ever found much advance, and concerned to but never held in the rightness & necessary then at this time, where in the rightness and Relations of Parlament, have as main the rightness and Relations of Parlament, have as many great thangers and Deficializes to paile through, as ever heretofore.



RABLE The Han mer. KAN IGHT Soub CATOLIZERYS AGBSSSSS of the Hou if ther of reland Mond + All & God forbid be loft. And as they have hitherto thewed the the but And The Bundle Bestition and Amires and the Complete Bestition and the Complet in Aldermen, and the neft of the fammen Comest of power, with alk bedien dal principals the artherrefent they are compelled to repeat their former Authors That they have no power to raile any sucutes by way was 1302 that the Committee of this Hondorable House upon Sacurday the 22 of the runtant mary, fent a mettage to the Petitioners e loane of one handred chouland conveniently be forthwith railed, for levying of forces to suppresse the Rebetts in tretaid, To

which Meffage fomething was then answered, and a further answer in witching promitted parameter and a standard of the promitted parameters and a standard of the standard of the parameters and a standard of the parameters and a standard of the parameters and a standard of the parameters an

of d Kingdome have beene already lenchethe Crimens

In performance whereof they hambly prefere
the animer following, nogether with the Radon
thereof, defining that the lane (being the bell
thereof, defining that the lane (being the bell
thereof prefer they are able to give) may fayourably be accepted.

HOW OUR ABLE

Ho Peritioners are duely and deeply femilible of and of the eminent danger, not onely of the totall loffe of that Kingdome, but of the ruine of this alfo. if that of Ireland thould (which God forbid) be loft. And as they have hitherto shewed themselves ready. even beyond their abilities to lerve the King and Parliamen I fo stall they ever oderline to the utmost of their power, with all cheerefulnes and date. But at the prefent they are compelled to repeat their former Anfwer; That they have no power to raile any Sprames by way of Tax for any forreigne ule; and doe further answer that they have no meanes to doe it , otherwise then by the immediate perfenall Conlent of every particular Lender, which they cannot hope to obtaine in reg of thele obstructions following: Which the Pennion humbly prefent, together with this their further Anfwere, as the Realous thereof saggul of worol lo gni

I. That immediately before the Parliament and hithernee divers great Summes for the fervice of the King and Kingdome have been already lent by the Citizens



(560)

of London, befides 50000. I. for the supply of Ireland, in particular a great part whereof fome of the Lenders were compelled to borrow, and cannot to this day, repay.

That fuch part of thole money: s as are already one to the Crizzens from the solutions, and should have bin reptile out of the solution and Subsides, is not yet done, because there is not any considerable summe come in from the Country as was expected to latisfic the same.

2. That the faid 50000 plent for Ireland was baltened and speedily paid within neare about 2000 I upon this ground dien arged by the Parliament; that it it were forthwish length in might be of inforcial to proserve that Kingdome then the lone of 200000 peould be, if deferred but fix Weeks, yet no confiderable Forces are sent thicker to this day. And we find that men will not be willing to lend any thing till they be assured that a good strength be sent thicker with full Commission to relieve Lendon Derry and other parts of that Kingdome.

of money from the Petitioners, and many others, which moneys have beene long due, not onely from Coopmen and other debtors in England, but from very many in Ireland (who owe many hundred Thoulands of Pounds to the Chiteens of London) doth render divers persons of good, Effects and credit hardly able to goe on with Irade for to pay their debts and maintain their Charge, in The Brotherly offer of Stockand to fend soccomen into Ireland, not yet so accepted as to produce any reliefe to that bleeding Kingdome, while yet out Brothern are dayly mallacred there, discourageth most men from lending any Money, were they never so able.

(6)

Whereby inchforces as are require might be timely from thence into Ireland, pure many step into Ireland, the Kingdome and to confirm this in the long of Ireland, that it is most be ferre either the one of the other; for that it cannot be conceived, that the Rebells (being growns in possessibility will be imprefied by voluntein and almost anobotic in The flow illusing of Committons to those who have

The flow illing of Committions to cholo, who having in treland, or going thither, are willing to cases the field against the Rebells, disables them from soing any effectuall execution upon the enemy, pateils in their owne defence, and so all the monies that pare bears or may be sent thither, are exhausted to maintainn one forces to doe little or nothing worthy of them, maker then imployed to chastise the Rebells, and so mence them to obedience, by meaner whereast he aumber and power of the Rebels are greatly enercated divers castise and townes are by them taken, much Protestant blood is daily spitt, many thousand families destroyed, chomalignant part of Papits and their adherents here are co-couraged, and those Rebells, in much modificed the they boast, they will extirpate the British Nation shore, and then make England the least of warrons have and then make England the least of warrons.

and then make England the lear of warrows and base 8. The not dilarming of Papilis here in Angland of ter many discoveries of their treacheries and blandy delignes upon the Harliament and Kingdomes the great decays of Fortifications Blockhamins & other sea-forts the not managing of them, not twelling them with Ordinance and Ammunition the not placing all of here in luch hands in whom the Parliament may confide and the not fettling this kingdome in a politic of defence in times of so many feares, and jealousies of description

inva

invalidnessed in colline conspiracies, the not removing the present Lievenancos the Tower, and parting such a person into that place, as may be well approved by the Parliament, notwithstanding the earnest peritions exhibited to this honorable House for that purpose, which has produced a sorbearance to bring Bullion into the Tower in this time of searcitic of monies; all which cannot but overthrow trading more a more, and make monies yet more scarce in the City and Kingdome.

The Kings Ships which ought to be a wall of defence to this Kingdome, and a convay to the Merchants (for which Tonnage and Poundage was granted) are not fisted and imployed, as the prefent condition of this Kingdome and Issland requires, but some of them for the conveying away of Delinquents, who durit not abide the test of the Parliament; to the great encouragement of the rest of the malignant party here, who when their designes and themselves be detected, know how to escape the hand of suffice through the abuse of a Royall conduct.

to. The nor questioning those many thousands of unknown persons, who are shekered in Coverg arden and thereabouts, which doe not imploy themselves in any lawfull calling, and it's very probable, lye in a readinesse to adventure upon some desperate accempt, to the endangering of the welfare, peace and safety of the Kings Majestie, Parliament and Citie.

Parliament, the not vindicating the priviledges of Parliament, the not suppressing of Protections, the not punishing of Delinquents, and the not executing of all Priests and lesnices, legally condemned, while others contrary to priviledge of Parliament have been ille-

C'F.

B

bus total flore ope red. gally (as the Petitioners conceive) charged with Treason, to the deterring of worthy Members from discharging their duties, and to the destroying of the very being of Parliaments, doe exceedingly fill the mindes of men well affected to the publike, with many feares and discouragements throughout the Kingdome, and so disable them from that cheerfull affistance which

they would be glad to afford.

trading, and such scarcity of money (neither of which can be cuted, till the former Evills be removed) as it is likely in very short time, to cast innumerable multitudes of poore Artificers into such a depth of poverrie and extremitie, as may enforce them upon some dangerous and desperate attempts, not sit to be expressed, much lesse to be justified: which they leave to the wisdome of this House speedily to consider and prevent.

There are the Evils under which the Peritioners decreacedingly labour and languish, which they humbly conceive to have from from the imploying of ill affected persons in places of Trust and Honour in the State, and neere to the facted person of his Majestie; and that these Evils are still continued by meaners of the Votes of Balhop and Popish Lords in the House of Peeres.

And now, L'at the Petitioners bave fait of all represented the true Reafons which dedreadly enforce them to returne this answer, most of which
have beene formerly offered to this Honowahle Flouse in sundry Petitions and that they have done all that in them lies (even beyond all president to
serve the King, Parliament and Kingdome; They bomby crosse leave to
protest before God and the high Court of Parliament that Is any surface to
miseric; before God and the bright court of Parliament that Is any surface that
breake in upon this Kingdome, to the endangering or disturbing thereof, it
ought not to be inducted to the Petitioners, but only to such as shall endeahave to binder the offethall and spready cure of the chills before recited that
formath distable and discourage the Petitioners from doing that which by
this bonourable Hongois desired of them.

e Copie
Midlefex
cition
s never
nted, and
rfore not

是公司公司在基本企业的 2000年 2000年

cial odicio Pipe and

HONOURABLE

KNIGHTS, CITIZENS

and Burgelles of the House of

It adome be aTRIMATINAGITO poftere, for defence.

The bumble Petision of the Knights, Gentlemen,

The bumble Petision of t

Shewesh :



O this Honourable House, that wee are truly traffile of your great care and extraordinary endeavour to settle our Religion and peace, and dayly blesse God Almighty, and the Kings Majesty, the Peeres, and this honourable Assembly for the same. And we doe

speedy agitter.

further in all humilitie represent to your honourable consideration, that not withstanding your aboundant care and industry, we doe still apprehend a great stop of Resormation in matters of Religion, and our selves together with you, and the whole Kingdome to be in

B 2

great

great danger from the Papists, and other ill affected persons, who are every where very infolent, and read to act the parts of those savage Blood-suckers in trelanif they be not speedily prevented; by meanes whereof our tradings, especially of clothing and farming, grow apace to so great a damp, as many thousands are like to come to sudden want: Not can were expect any reduction thereof, unless the Bishops and Popish Lords be removed out of the House of Peeres.

Therefore wee humbly pray, that you would earnefilly mediate with his Majetty and the House of Peeters that our Brethren in Ireland may be speedily relieved; The Papills throughout this Kingdome may be difference; and the Kingdome be put into such a war-like posture, for defence, as may be for it's safety; And that the Bishops and Popish Lords who (as wee conceive) have hindered the successor of your godly endeavours, may be excluded aby House of Peeres; Not doubting, but that then our Peritions formerly presented to this House, will receive the more full and speedy answer.

de fig. 1 de de la companio del la companio de la c

and BVRGESSES of the Hio Tose of And aint baldmana & M. M. O Brelance and

Papista and ther waster in a landings,

andeler happy fixeelse of this Parliament, as the Peri-Common & Common & Com thoic good bitte, and other preparations made by a

Hardhis Church and Kingdome being by she Prelites, those multisudes of corsape and feshcislous Mloifters (sheis Cros with the months one hands and by wicthe or smolnsked Councellors, chill Ministers of State, and great furrous of Projectors, said orbers, like af-fected to the peans of this Realine, on the other hand, Brought to a lad jund almost desperate condition, and thereby the splendor of his Majesties Crowne and Digaley dangerously weakned and colypied, it pleafed his Majesty, having respect to the Petitions of Nobles and people in the behalfe; to wall this present Parliament, the only able meanes (under God) to reforme the many preffures prefines and grievances of the Church and Kingdome,

and to remove the canles thereof.

In which Parliament, to the honour of his Majestie, and comfort of his good Subjects, exemplarie Justice hath been executed, Arbytrary Courts, Ship money, Monopolies, and other illegal Impositions removed, the shedding of much blood prevented, by the late union between the two Kingdoms of England and Son. land, and surther hopes given us of perfecting what remaines by the happy continuance and much defined progresse of this Parliament. 22 10 AV 8 bases

And although that malignant partie of Prelates and Papifis, and their adherents (whose present standings, and the happy successe of this Parliament, as the Petitioners humbly conceive are inconfiftant have by their manifold wicked practiles and delignes endeavoured to hinder al thorow reformation in Church and Common-wealth, to (life in the birth and progresse all those good Bills, and other preparations made by this Honourable affembly for that purpole, and especially, for the reliefe of the Kindome of Freland, (the ruine whereof will endanger this Kingdome ello.) To Rop the influence of his Majeries Royal fatour in and this Honourable affembly and to conder you not onely contemptible, but also burthensome to the people yet the Petitioners, and as they verily beledves all well affected to his Majestie, and the peace and prof pericie of this Kingdome, have, and still shall continue an high and honourable efteem of this worthy affembly and of your great and unwearied endeavours and doc wish theutmost expressions of their chanken nesses knowledge the lame and the progressed and perfecting thereof, to be of great confidence, and deepe neces

fitie*

fitie to the peace and welfare of this Church and King-dome, and fach as without which not onely a refluxe of the former calamities, but over utres rulps and defolation, the part belief to long continues in fact and much lamented freland, will apparently enfue.

From the sense whereof, and of the great and unheard of breaches lately made upon the Priviledges of Parliament, even to the endangering of the being thereof, wherein your Paintoners and their Posterity are much concerned. The entitioners take upon them the humble boldnesse to declare their readinesse and great engagements according to their Priviledges and great engagements according to their Priviledges, to stand to, and defend, to the utmost perill of their lives and Estates, the Kings Majesty and high Court of Parliament, with all the power and Priviledges of the same, and all your Honourable proceedings for the common good against all Popish and other malignant opposers, who open force to hurt or prejudice the same, or to make digitions betweene his Majesty and the Parliament.

And the full Continuers bumbly pray that the Papilis may be fully differenced, the Lawer applif they executed the Amedonia, and especially this County, according to their Lite Petition in that behalfe, put into a posture of warre for their better desents, the farts and brought of this Kingdome put into safe hands, which the Barksment may consider and trust in; the privilences of Parliament repaired and throughly vindicated, and that this Homohrable (assumbly at bath been lately desired of you by the Litizens of London, will be a meaner into his Majestic and House of Peers, that life may be speedly given to your good endeabours by their concurrence with you in taking away of the water of Popilo Lords and Bishaps out of the House of Peers, the speedy and strongrelies of Irleiand, the su terpunishment of Delinquents, the removeal of the pressures in Charles and Common-wealth, and reforming of what is treets amisse

For all which your Petitioners shall dayly pray &c.



Die Mariis 25. Fanuar 1641.



Disciple Day Debreed by the Commons Houle of Parliament, that Maffer Speaker, in the Panie of the House, that give thanks unto Mr. Pym for the County the Performing the County of the Point in Commonds of this Houle

ploped in by the Commands of this Doule at this Conference. And it is further Debeted, that Mr. Pym be deliced to put the Speech he made at this Conference into Writing, and to believe it into the Houle, to the end that it may be printed.

to read to to place to perfect the world the substant

H. Elfynge Cler Part, D. Com.





The Perisions being read by foure leverall Mon.

My Lords,

In these foure Petitions you may hear the voice or rather the crie of all England, and you cannot wonder if the urgencie, the extremitie of the condition wherin we are do produce some earnestnesse and vehemencie of expression more then ordinarie, the Agonie, tetror, and perplexitie in which the Kingdom labours, is universall, all parts are affected with its and therefore in these, you may observe the groanes and uniterable complaints of all.

Divers reasons may be given why those dileases which are Epidemical are more dangerous then others: The Cause of such diseases is universall and supernall, not from an evil construction, or evil diet, or any other accident: and such causes work with more vigour and efficacie, then those which are particular and inserior, a lin such diseases there is a commicative qualities whereby the Malignitie of them is multiplied and enforced. They have a converting, transforming power that turns other diseases and evil affections of mens bodies into that own terms.

The common and epidemical difease wherein this Commonwealth lies now galping hath a superior and universal cause from the evil Counsels and designes of those, who under the Majestic bear the greatest sway in Government. 3. It hash a corragious and insectious qualitie, whereby it is dishifted and dispersed through all parts of the Kingdom. 3. It is apt to take in the discoments, evil affections, and designes of particular perfors to increase and fortifie it self.

I shall cake occasion from several Branches of those Perittons which your Londships have heard, to observe,

1. The variety of Dangeri to which this Kingdom is now fubject.

2. The manifold differences which is the caute of thole din-

3. The Multiplicate of those evil Influences which are the

The first danger is from enemies abroad ; this may from

1. The yard of Dangers





Lis this day Debere by the Commons Hou of Parliament, that Mafter Speaker, in the Paint of the boule, hall gu hantis unto Mr Pym for his to well performing tile comite the mice in

commands of thi at this Conference. And it is further Debi red, that Mr. Pym be belired to put the Speech her made at this Conference into Writing, and to beliver it into the boule, to the end that it may be printed.

H. Elfyage Cler , Part. D. Com.

a red it to the delication of the mounts that it Berrieper set remarkable to man demonstrate a check bon ab I to the said season in the be and to a new tree to the

day and go the state the bear of



The Petitions being read by foure feverall-Mon bers of the Houle, Mes Printer flumed his Discourse

IN these foure Petitions you may hear the voice or rather the My Lords. I crie of all England, and you cannot wonder if the orgencie the extremitie of the condition wherin we are, do produce forme camefineffe and vehemencie of expression more then ordinarie; the Agonie, terror, and perplexitie in which the Kingdom labours, is univerfall, all parts are affected with it; and therefore in these, you may observe the groanes and miserable complaints of all.

Divers reafors may be given why those dileases which are Epidemicall are more dangerous then others: The Cause of such diseases is universall and supernall, not from an evill constitution on, or evil diet, or any other accident: and fuch causes work with more vigour and efficacie, then those which are particular and inferior. 2 In such diseases there is a commicative qualities whereby the Malignitie of them is multiplied and enforced. They have a converting, transforming power that futus of diseases and evil affections of mens bodies into their own

The common and epidemicall difease wherein this Commonwealth lies now gaiping hath a superior and univertail calls from the evil Countels and delignes of thole, who under the Majestie bear the greatest sway in Government. 2. It hash a contagious and infectious qualitie, whereby it is diffused and dispersed through all parts of the Kingdom, 3. It is apt to take in the discontents, evil affections, and designes of particular per-

fors to increase and fortifie it felf. I shall take occasion from severall Branches of those Petition

which your Lordships have heard, to oblerve,

1. The variety of Dangers to which this Kingdom is now subject.

2. The manifold differences which is the caute of thole dan-

gers. The Multiplication those evil Influences which are

Causes of that diffempers of the change of the first danger is from enemies abroad; this may from a of Danger

(16)

are in peace with all Nations about ust flut (my Lords) you may be pleafed to confider that the fafety of the Kingdom ought not to depend upon the will and disposition of our Neighbours, but upon our own strength and Provision; Betwist States there are when sudden changes, from peace to water, according to occasion and advantage. All the States of Christendome are now Armid, and we have no teasion to believe but that those of greatest Power have an evil Eye uponts in respect of our Religion: And if their private Differences should be composed, how dangerously, how speedity might those great Armies and other Preparations now readie, be applied to some Enterprise and Arming against use and if there were no other Gause, this were sufficient to make us standard ponders of this kind.

We may perceive by feverall Advertisements from abroadthat they did foresee our dangers many Moneths before they broke our, they could foretell the Time and Manner of themwhich is a clear Evidence, they held Intelligence, with those

Which were the Contrivers and workers of We have many dangerous Traitors other parts, who can discover the weaking the Kingdom; who hold Intelligence will have, and by all curning and fubile practices.

CROPPED F

Some of the Ministers of our neighbour Pressure of the Ministers of our neighbour Pressure of the Ministers of our neighbour Pressure of the Information and Rebellion of Iroland, many of the Comminders are smooth of the Souldiers levied for the service of Spain are now joyned with the Rebells there: and those Irola France, which were imployed by the Spanish Ambassacour for the making of those Levies, are known to have been third Incendiance to this Rebellion, and are still very a stive in the prosecution and incouragement of it.

The Rebelshaves ready and spendie supply stom some of our Neighbours. Two Convoyes of Munition and Armes we are certainly informed of one, from Dankishes the other, from Names in Britany; and certainly those that are so forward to enable others to furt us, will not forbear to hur us themselves.



Another danger in from the Papills and illaffabed home. The Papills here, are acted by the fame Principle those in Irrigal a many of the most active of those factories and least the principle and research are and communicated there. They have full those of Annex and Munition disposing, notwithstanding all our endeavours to disameters, they have a free resort to the Give aid to the Court, they want no opportunities to conside together; they have the same or greater incomagnetic from above, and from above them, then ever, in respect of the example and fuccetic of the Rebes in feed land, and the great corrustions and divisions which try their curtains and fubrile practites, are raised and fumented among it our

A daired Danger is of Turnales and Inflimedations of the meaner fore of people: by reason of their ill weit of Clothe and other Manufastures, whereby great multimates are the on week, who live for the most upon their daily genings, and will in a very short time be brought to great entremittent not imployed. Nothing is more sharp and pressing their necessaries and waits, Nothing is more sharp and pressing their necessaries and waits, and strong them them the like and their highest and invalues and flustuments.

PAGES

Every be derived to the Farmours and Flubands ow higher, and involve all in an equalitie of mission is if it be not prevented. And at this time tach dangerous, because the Kingdom is full of differs and Oticess which will be ready to head and he Multimide to commit violence with more divantage; and if they once grow into a Body, it will be much more difficult to reduce them into order again, because necessing and want, which are the Gauser of this distribution, will full increase as the effects do metcase.

A fourth Danger is from the R chests in tradad, not onely in respect of that Kingdom but in respect of this They have sense upon the Body of that Kingdom already; they abound in man of very able bodies, they increase in Armer and Murriton, they have great hopes of supplies from abroads of incouragement here, and are fute of good insertainment from the Populh surges to that drey begin to speakaiteady of the transporting there is be that drey begin to speakaiteady of the transporting there is the same.

The Difference which itself produced these Dangers is out to be sent to be produced in the same and sent the same and sent to the same and sent the sam

(16)

ato in peace with all Nations about us: But (my Lorde) you may be pleafed to confider that the fafety of the Kingdom ought not to depend upon the will and disposition of our Neighbours, but upon our own strength and Provision; Betwier States there are often sudden changes, from peace to warre, according to occasion and advantage. All the States of Christendome are now Armid, and we have no season to believe but that three or greatest Power have an evil Eye uponus in respect of our Religion: And if their private Differences should be composed, how dangerously, how speedily might those great Armies and other Preparations now readie, be applied to some Enterprise and Arming against use and if there were no other Gause, this were insticient to make us stand upon our Guard abut there are divers more especial symptomes of dangers of this kind.

We may perceive by feverall Advertifements from abroadtion they did forefee our dangers many Monechs before they broke our they could foretell the Time and Manoer of them, which is a clear Evidence, they held Intelligence with those which were the Contrivers and workers of the prefera proubles. We have many dangerous Transcer and Paguiyes now in

We have many dangerous Trainers and Fuguryes now in other parts, who can discover the weaknesse and distemper of the Kingdom; who hold intelligence with the ill-affected party liere, and by all coming and subde practises endeavour to me the and provoke other Princes against us.

Some of the Ministers of our neighbour Princes may be justly hispected to have had a more immediate hand and operation in the Inforcection and Rebellion of Ireland, many of the Communicers and smooth of the Souldiens levied for the fervice of Spain are now joyned with the Rebells there: and shole Irish France, which were imployed by the Sparish Amballiadous for the making of those Levies are known to have been chief Incendiance to this Rebellion, and are still very a trive in the profession and incouragement of it.

The Rebels have a ready and specific supply from some of our Neighbours. Two Convoyes of Munition and Armes we are certainly informed of one, from Dankishes the other, from Nantes in Britany: and certainly those that are so forward to enable others to muc us, will not forbear to have us themselves.



Another danger is from the Capitle and ill affected Partner. The Papills here, are afted by the fame Principles those in Ireland amony of the most after of those to Councels. They have fill flore of Assics and Musico disposing, notwithstanding all our endeavisors to disa they have a free refere to the Citie and no the Court, they want no opportunities to conflic together , they have the fame or greater incomagaments from above, and from about them, then ever, in respect of the example and successe of the Rebes in the land, and the great contribute and divisions which up their cun-ting and fubric practiles, are raised and tomested amongst care felves at home.

2. Actind Danger is of Tunnels and Infinestrious of the meaner for of people: by reason of their ill weit of Clothe other Manufactures, whereby great multimides are fix on work, who live for the most upon their daily genings, and will in a very short time be brought to great entremitie, it not imployed. Nothing is more sharp and pressing their necessaries and wants what they carried buy they will take, and from them the like secessive will quickly be derived to the Farmeurs and Flushand. mens and fo grow higher, and involve all in an equalitie of mis-feric and diffredle, if it be not prevented. And at this time tuch Furnishs will be dangerous, because the Kingdom is full of dif-banded Souldiers and Officers which will be ready to head and to animate the Multimide to commit violence with more frength and advantage, and if they once grow into a Body, in will be much more difficult to reduce them into order against cause necessire and want, which are the Causes of this diffu harice, will fill increase as the effects do mercale.

A fourth Danger is from the Rebels in tradaid, not onely in

respect of that Kingdomsbur in respect of this They have ferring the Body of that Kingdomsbur in respect of this They have ferring the Body of that Kingdom already; they abound in the process of the interest of Amire and Municipal, they increase in Amire and Municipal, the have great hopes of supplies from abreads of measurageness there, and are time of good insertainment from the Popula sure to that they begin to speakaiready of the transpuring them between the process of the section.

The Difference which that processed the Dances is the

proper operations and faculties, diftempers will necessarily allowed gioen Postis

The oblinations which have brought us into this diftemper. are very many, fo that we cannot wonder at the ffrength and malignity of it. Some of the chiefelt of these obstructions, I shall

endeavour to remember

I. The obstruction of Reformation in matters of Religion: no Grievances are fharper then those that presse upon the tender consciences of men; and there was never Church or State afflicted with more Grievances of this kind, then we have been And though they are by the wifedom of this Parliament partly cated and diminished yet many still remain : and as long as the Bishops and the corrupt part of the Clergie continue in their Power, there will be little hope of Freedome either from the fence of those which continue, or the fear of those which are removed. And of this obstruction, (my Lords) I must clear the Commons, we are in no part guiltie of it : fome good Bils have past us, and others are in preparation, which might have been paft before this if we had not found fuch ill fuccesse in the other-Whatforver mifchief this obstruction shall produce, we are free from it: we may have our part of the Milerie, we can have no part in the guilt or dishonour.

2. An obstruction in Trade, it is the Trade that brings food and nourishment to the Kingdom. It is that which preferves and increaseth the stock of the whole, and diffributes a convenient Portion of maintenance to every part of it: therefore fuch an obstruction as this must needs be dangerous; the Freedome of Trades being so necessarie, the benefit so important, as that it gives life, ftrength, and beautie to the whole Bodie of the Common-wealth: but I must protest the House of Commons hath given no Canfe to this Obstruction; we have eas'd Trade of many Burdens, and heavie Taxes which are taken off; we have freed it from many hard restraints by Pattents and Monopolics, we have been willing to part with our own Priviledges. to give it Incouragement, we have fought to pur the Merchants into Securitic and confidence in respect of the Tower of London, that fothey might be invited to bring in their Bullion to the Mine as heretofore they have done : and we are no way militie of the Troubles the fears, and publique dangers which male

to be ready for such sudden Exigence, as in these great distraction

ons we have too much Caule to expect.
3. The obstruction in the Reliefe of Ireland in must predicte accompted a great Shame and dishonout to this Kingdom, that our Neighbours have showed themselves more sorward to supply the Rebells, then wee have been to relieve our diffressed brethren and fellow-Subjects. But I must declare that wee are altogether innocent of any neglect herein. As foon as the first newes of the Rebellion came over, wee undertook the Warre, not by way of Supply and Ayde, as in former Rebellions the Subjects have used to do, but wee undertook the whole charge of it, and we fuffered not 24 houres to paffe, before wee agreed to a great Leavie of Money and Mens to be imployed against the Rebells, even in a larger proportion, then the Lord Julices and Councell there did delire; and from time to time we have done all for the furtherance thereof, though in the midft of many diffractions and diversions, but the want of Commissions for leavying Men, for issuing Armes, and divers other Impediments, have been the Causes of that obstruction; and I with wee had not onely found Impediments to our felves, but also Incouragements to them. Many of the chiefe Commanders, now in the Head of the Rebells; after we had with your Lor" Concurrence stope the Ports against all Irish Papists, have been suffered to passe by his Majefies immediate Warrant, much to the discouragement of the Lord Justices and the Councell there; and, this procured, as wee beleeve, by some evil Instruments, too neere his Regall Person, without his Majesties knowledge and intention.

4. The obttruction in profecution of Delinquents: many we have already brought up to your Lordships : divers others wee have been discouraged to transmit; such difficult proceedings have we met withall; such terrors and discountenance have been cast upon our selves and our witnesseand those who have shewed themselves their triends Patrons, have found it the most ready way to preferment; year his Majelites own hand hath been obtained, his Majelites Ships imployed for the transporting of divers of those who have fled from the Juffice of the Parlia-

of Parliament, by those manifold designes of violence (which through Gods mercy wee have escaped;) by the great and its-

(dep)

ouent breaches of Priviledge, by the fibrile endeavoirs to mile parties in our House, and jeakening between the two Houses.

6. The oblitication in providing for the Deleace of the Kingdonie, that we might be inabled to refift a formigne lineary, to supposelic all Civill Insurrections: and what a prefing recelling there is of this, the exceeding great decayes in the Navy, in the Ports, in the Power of ordering the Million of the K and Meanes of furnishing them with Munition are fu vidences, knowne to none better then to your Lording what endeavour wee have used to remove them (but without that fuccesse and concurrence which wer cape and where the flop hath been, and upon what good grounds w may claime our own innocency and faithfulnette in chis, we d fire no other Witneffes but your felves.

Laftly, I come to the evil Influences which have caused this diffemper, and I hall content my felie to mension forms few of

caused sogress those which are most Apparant and Important.

Diftemper.

1. In the first place, I shall remember the coils Councelle bout the King, whereof wee have piten complained Diftas Motion are derived to the whole Body. The malignizing Councells will quickly be infufed into all parts of the St Mone can doubt but wee have exceedingly laboured under a dangerous and mifehievous Councells. This evil inflatance been the cause of the preparation of Warre with Scotland, of procuring a Rebellion in section, of corrupting Religion, is preffing the Libertie of this Kingdome, and of many feat and horrid Attempts, to the fubverting the very being of frament, which was the onely hopeful Meanes of opposing as preventing all the rest: And this doth appears to be a most pe dominant cvill of the Time; whereat wee need not wonds when we confider how Councillouis have been preferred a prepared. And I appeale to your Lordfulps owne Confident whether the giving, and the countenaturing of evil Counte

a. The discouragement of good Councell: divers hone approved Councellours have been pur from their places others for diffeounterational, as that the way of favour hath been that a ainfrenen, and that of



2. The luffu-

I'wo Orders of the Amage of Commons

31 The great Power that an intereffed and factious partie hath in the Parliament, by the continuance of the Votes of the Bishops and Popish Lords in your Lordships House; and the taking in of others both our of the Floule of Community, and otherwise, to increase their strength,

4. The formering and cherifing of a malignant partie

throughout the whole Kingdome.

The manifold lealouties betweethe Kingshis Parliament, and good Subjects, whereby his protection and favour hath in a great measure been withheld from the metheir inclination and relolution to ferve and affift him, hath been very much hindred and interrupted: We have often fuffer'd under the mif-interpretation of good Actions, and falle importation of evall, which we never intended. So that wee may justly purge our idwes, from all guilt of being Anthors of this jealouse and mill anderstanding : Wee have been, and are still ready to ferve his Majestie with our lives and formines, with much cheeffulneffe and earnefinelle of affection, as ever any Subjects were; and we doubt not but our proceedings will formanifest this, that we shall be as cleare in the apprehention of the world, as we are in the testimo-

cleare in the apprehention of the world, as we are in the testimony of our own Gonsciences.

I am now come to a Conclusion, and I have nothing to proposed to your Lordships by way of Request or delire from the House of Commons. I donbt not but your judgements will tell you what is to be done; your Consciences, your Floreous, your interests will call upon you for the doing of it. The Commons will be glad to have your helps and soncurrence in saving of the Wingdome, but if they should faile of it, it should not discourage them in doing their dutie. And whether the Kingdome be lost or saved (as through Gods blessing I hope it will be) they shall be forry that the story of this prefers. Parliament thould tell Possification, that in so great a Danger and Extremities, the House of Gommons should be inforced to save the Kingdome alone, and that the House of Peeres should have no part in the honour of the preservation of it, you having so great an Interest in the good successe of those endeavours, in respect of your great. They die the state of the State of the first than they are

Two Orders of the House of Commons

The erest Power that an i tereffed and indicits partie

The House being informed that lone Gentlemen of the thire were at the doore to prefent a Petition to this Hou were called in, and one in the name of the whole Counti their Petition, which done they withdrew, and the Pet read, they were against called in, and M. Speaker by Com great expressions of their affections, to serve the King a Common-wealth, full of care and seale for a through refor in the Church and Common-wealth; for which this Hot them thankes, and as they have more the resort vours, to they will continue their care for the resort variest in the Church and Common-wealth, are them thankes, and as they have hitherto imployed their particulars expressed in your Petition, they fideration in due time.

H. Elfinge Clir. Part, A. Callo TOTAL SALE STATE us, that we had be as

the our processors in the complete bear well as the complete compl

M Artin Eldred of Jefin Colledge in Contribut heiling brought to the faith that he did not compole the Petition is the mane of entering Petition, but one I former Harbert once of Termitle Colledge, did control and that he was in the composed on the faid Thomas Harbert when he fed it, and that it was composed on the figure of the Aprilian and afficient fold to John Greene furth For halfe a Crowne. 1900 900 and affirmed fold to John Greene furth for halfe a Crowne.

John Green [mit is the Stationer was called in annual confederate and Harbery trought the Perition anno him, and thus one Beautiful files free! Printed in Alchieveile confederation that is the philippe free mens composing, wit. Good Newes from freeze that believe from the Nowe, And the Cambridge Pattern 4 that he gave units a Chown space them.

Resolved upon the Cuefficient of the Marrier Ethycal shall be forthwish committed Priones, to the San

That Themat Handay Gall be forthwith felt for, a Prelingers until

ergeant at Armes attending on this House tefolied, to of averd nov es

That tobu Greene fairb thall be forthwith committed Prilaner so the Oate House, there to remaine during the pleasure of the House laid here contains Refolved, &c.

That Bernard Alfop, Printer, thall be forthwith feat for, as a Delinquess, by the Sergeant at Armes attibuting on this House.

H. Elfing's Cler, Parl der Com.



MASTER S. JOHN

SPEECH

IN

PARLIAMENT.

On Munday January the 17th An. Dom. 1641.

of treason then exhibited to the Bulhops,

Formerly accused by the House of Commons.



Printed in the yeare 16421

MASIERSFORX

SPEECH

PARLIAMENT:

On Munday Fances decrees the

Concerning of Unarge

Cornerly acculed by the Heafe of



Princed in the yeare 15 42.



M. S. lobn

His Speech in PARLIANENT On Mun.

Moster Speaker



His Charge of rreason which hath bin now read unto these persons accused, is as I conceive a sufficient confirmation of our former accusation; not onely their indeavours to procure their owne desires in an unlawfull and irregular manner,

but the very Action of their Attempt proves them guilty of treason: this treason wherewith they stand charged is matter of fact, not to be answered by witnesses or eircumstances, but by answering guilty or not, and being proved against them to receive their sentence: this manner of proceeding is congruent to the Common Lawes of this land; from which Parliamentary proceedings in such cases never derogates.

These persons some of them have wisely recanted their sack, and submitted themselves to this House representing the whole body Politicke of this

this Kingdome, and the rest doth yet stand in their errour prefuming to undertake to justifie their A. dions' and the chiefest inducer of these to comnue their Resolutions, is generally conceived to be the now Bishop of Yorke, late Bishop of Lincolne. This man Mafter Speaker, hath bin well reputed and thought of by most of this Kingdom and by this Honourable House inlarged from his long imprisonment formerly indured in the Tower, reflored to his former Dignity and Honour, admirted to his place in the Lords House s what good then might this Prelate have done to his Countres, fo well respected and favoured by most of the Lords, and his vote with them well effectived, by his endeavours to avert the intentions of the reft of the Bithops, for putting in execution their future wicked Actions, by endeavouring to lettle true Religion and punish delinquents in the same, he always feeming to be the best affected of any in thefe times of that function, in places of authority and jurifulation in the Church. And by endeavouring tightly to informe His Majesty and his Lords, that did but a little diffavor the fame, concerning the Antiquity and purity of the true Protestant Religion, the danger and sinhe in innovating the same, and not the Antiquity of Bishops and their power in Ecclesiasticall causes, nay incivillas well as Ecclesiasticall; that in the first their jurisdiction was the chiefest & highest, yea abov the Kings; that in the lecond they were in Courts of civil judicature, if by

the King called thereunto, of equall power with the Privy Councelland Judges of the Land, may their Votes mult be above & against chem alto passe sot fentences and right judgements; no opposition of contradiction must be against them by any of what degree foever any for high and proud were thefe Prelates growne that they derendventure to abridge and abrogate the Kings royal prerogative in iffulny forth Warrants & proces in their leverall Courts. whichever was used to bee read, Carolas Dei Gratia &c. Now must be ready Guldense Divine providen tia Dei, Archiepifcopus de Intheir names muft writs and proces iffue, and not in the Kingshil fay thefe things should not have beene by this Prelate defended and maintained, bur rejected and derected Voted against as well by minifelieus the restor the Lords of that House, and the offenders herein as well by his endeavours as other the faithfull Counfellors of the State, brought to deferved punith ment but contrary wife this Bithop had not only refused to consent to the rectifying things amisse in the Clergie, but opposed the fame that in ocone ly beene retrograde in voting for their punishment that have abused both themselves, professions and power, but obstinatly Voted against their putillul ment, hath not onely refused to affene to regulate the office of Episcopaty; but likewise opposed the fame, and in putitione of their his Actions hath as it is frongly to be prefinited; drawn many of the other Bishops to be of his refolution and evil of pletes pi-

pinion, that the Parliament cannot confid of the House of Lords temporal and Commonssalthough they cannot produce any prefidents or Act of Parliament that there was ever foure degrees congruent to the holding of a Parliament, as of necessity fince wee professed the Protestant Religion, and admitted of a reformation in this Kingdome, but onely in the time of superstition, in which time the Clergie increased to that height and dignity they are now. attained unto, and procured to themselves the denomination of Lorde spiritually but neither of late. nor (at initio) it was fo, onely three degrees of Counsellors hath beene sufficient in Parliament to regulate the affaires of this Kingdome and make Lawes for the good Government thereof. Indeed I confesse that it may be as necessary for Bishops to fit in Parliament to give their advise in points of Divinity concerning Ratigion, as Judges sit thereto give their opinions in points of Law concerning indicaturesbut otherwildit is no waies expedient but altogether unnecessary, as I under favour conceives either to have their Votes concerning Religion, or any wayes to intermeddle or give advise touching remporall affaires. And thus having thewed youthe first step to this treason, their opinion of the inconfe thenev of the Parliament, without their affiftance, I ometo the fecond Step, That's Parliament is forcad and Alegally affertibled, if the fame doth continue rpagitate of determine of a ny thing whatforverin the ablence of the Bilhops. And landy, which completes -ia

pletes and makes up the whole treason is, their protestation against the proceedings of the Parliament in their absence: these things have beene sufficiently already debated on, and concluded by Generall Vote to be high treason. Therefore I conclude, having onely shewed you in what manner I conceive is best to proceed to their triall (by the rules of the Common Law joyned with the power and wisdome of the Parliament for this their fact, of treason; and also shewed you divers of their enormous and wicked Actions, making much for proofe of their Ambitious and treacherous intentions from the beginning; humbly leaving the fame to the further confideration of this Honourable House, and defire we may prefix a certaine day within fome short time, for the finall determination of their triall.

í

F13C1S.

pleres and makes up the whole treation is, their proreflection against the proceedings of the Parliament in their ablence, thefe things have been custiciently already debated on, and concluded by Generall Vege to be high tre ton. Therefore I core ude, having mely shewed you in whet mam or I conceive is befelo toproceed to their trail (by the rules of the Comrion Law joyced with the power and wildome of the Paristness for this their is R. of treafon soad alfo thewed you divers of their enormous and wicked Actions, making much for picole of their Ambitions and trond crous intertiors from the beconsings bumbly leaving the same to the further consideration of this Honour ble House, and de-the we may prefix a certain fact, within some short time, for the finall even mixer of the a trell. SEIN.

FINC 15.

the control of the party of the second of th

a travel of the same Admirated to the fluore received to in the production of the produ for the first and the second second second second manufactor leading translation of orthogen with in the filler of the state of t

THE WITHIN TO PROPERTY.

the state of the sales and any thing the source in was in the the same of the same

Mr. HOLLIS,

SPEECH

PARLIAMENT:

On Munday the 31th of lanuary,
Vponthe delivery of a Mediac from the House
of Commons, concerning the poore
Tradelinens Pention.

Anno Dimini, 1645. 1641

Printed by John Hammond.

PARLIAMENT:

On Munday the 31th of lanuary,

Voor the delivery of a Medage from the Houle of Commons, concerning the poore

Anno Domini, 1642.



LONDON,

1640.

तिन के शाला संस्था है कि ति है कि thep to their delolation, has a beene domeracke defleation, the hope orded which has a the forest form of the has a the forest form of those samine and refrience which has never a metal-those of those leaded on the urrer contribution of those leaded on the urrer contribution of those leaded on the large of the leaded of the contribution of the leaded on the first kinglishe has been both of that kinglishe has been been one of the principle occasions, the principle of the large of the principle occasions, the principle of the large of the principle occasions, the principle of the large of the principle occasions, the principle of the large of the principle occasions, the principle of the large of the large occasions, the principle of the large occasions. birion of the Popes and Bifnops of the O. J. (M. C. J. and Business of the Communicative toolie, it projects worm beautifully within Perint of the delivered many choice killings of by there's position tradelment in and about the Outy of Coulde containing in the fame the great want and he figy they and their families with fitter its through the decay of trading. The means of causes that have produced rustle and the re medies to prevent further inflety; and nevive ding, My Logis is a seminonoble region and the experience of former ages bath made it in nifeft, that when the former of warre is unflicit. thed, famine followes the greaten destruction of all Common-wealths and Kingdonies, wir-nesse the miserable calamities and troubles that have of late yeares befallen upon Italy and Germany

step to their delolation, hath beene domesticke diffention, and home bred mutines, upon which have followed Nationall water, and the effects of all hath beene familie and peftilence. which hath given a full ferfod to the utter confusion of those Kingdomes. If wee pry and Rome and Subitrinde the shely delivered both of that Kinghan bad Clase, bath happened onely by these occasions, the pride and ambicion of the Popes and Bishops of that See, in furning hauthority of toy their fellows of the the Churchen in the Band questices waster detrocted the Bath Wantal and the Rocker the Bath and Wen Gottles and the legistes which was the unter delotation of contribute in the functive gramofide of the Contribution of the Principal Contribution of the Principal Contribution of the meanted of the original of the meanted of the original orig secondly, by dishiph their Capeanie sails salues Thirdly by stabile Ring of the Hinnes of the Country of the State of t tifelt, iher whien the famile D'emple O. glafti Sixthly The dericks and Baft Goth and hads And laftly Total and added to not mod lis is nefferhe mifer blecatamities and moubler that hoster lare yeares befallen upon Iraly and Ger-VILLER

Their Princes by the foods and fire, everoned the nab inagements of GODs upon
protit and wicked filome or be originall where
of was occasioned by the impurity and infcleannelle of the Cleargy; and what terrible
Ramines and grievous Pertilences followed
their warre, as the wife too manifest by 14flory; Aviheras in the beginning when Rome
first began to his up her hard against Gods truereligion and his anomiced fervanes Rings and
Emperous, the had been dathed and suppressing
the Bishops thereof in all parts of the Christian
world had liven prevented and wooded a first woo

worldhad their prevented and avoided in the month of Diagon potenthic energy of Double profite this energy of Double profite this energy of Double profite the distriction of that have entertained among themselves differing and division about the divertity of worthip of GOOD in Religion p which alwayes that a proved the root and principall mentes of future defination that now in time while opportunity doth ferre such occasions of difference as doe streams the fame defois tions to the State wherein weet live, and whereof we be a part, may by the wiledome of this high Court of Parliambnt bee prevented and avoided.

Nation, there can be nothing expected, but con-

fusion as well of the nich, as of the poore, it is the Common Proverbe, necessitionath no law. There is no delaying of present necessition, little not to be thought that Millions of mens women and children will stave and perish do long as there is Corne in the Land of Goldensor, in the custody of 1979b, It is therefore the desire, any Lords of the Commons, that as they have common passionarely considered among the micious this necessitated Perision of distressed tradesmen, and have districted a day consider son answering the same long our Lordships would be pleased to take the same Perision into your consideration on with them, that the Perisioners may at they time appointed a server from those demands.

as may give them full fatteration of the contient of My Lo R D Supplier favour, I am to speak a word or two of the meanes that have occasion educe datay in trading fundable remedies to prevente function future time; and against renew that the supplier renew for the function execution of Indice upon those persons that have been the causers, and Authors thoreof, and the will remedies diff execution of Indice, without any further protraction of time, and the Enacting of facts who some and good lawes, for the restriction of vice, and maintained ing of sectue, both in government of the Chunch and State, as shall be congruent to the word of God

God, and the peace and prosperitie of his Sacred Maiestie, and all his Kingdoms, as shall be thought meet by the wisdome and policie of this great and High Court of Parliament, which I surther humbly leave to the grave consideration of this Honorable House.

OIN 3 &

The state of the s

The second secon

The second second

God, and the peace and prosperitie of his Sacred Maiesie, and all his Kungdoms, as shall be thought meet by the wisdome and policie of this great and High Court of Parliament, which I further humbly leaved only grave consideration of this Honorable Hotel.

AINIS.

of the constitution of the

Mr. PYM, HIS S PEECH.

On Tuelday the 8th of February,
To the LORDS, at a Conference of both
Houses, concerning the Perition of the Knights
and Gentry of the County of Keep.

Delivered to the Lords, February the Ninth,

THE PERSON NAMED IN THE PERSON NAMED IN

Printed for John Hammand, 2641.

IM-PYM.

HIS

On Trieftley the State February, To the LORDS at a Conference of both Houses, concerning the Polition of the Knights and Gentry of the County of Kess.

ARATRARARARARARARARARARARARARARARA

Delivered codie I ords, web vrythe blinch,

Printed for teles Harmond, 1641.

M. PY

minerall Countil's Hopepore inch Speech to the Lords, ata Conferrence of both Houles; Concerning the Perition of the Knights and Gentry of the County of Kent, on Tuesday the 8. of February, delivered to 315 the Lords:

> February 9. 1841201 1116 are family should wish

MILORDS STORY TO THE TEST STEEL THE Bill which by bath Houses is palled for the taking away the Votes of the Prelates in this Honourable House, and distabling them from resuperall Employment; and for the feeting the Kingdome into a Politice of Mar, for its defect hath occasioned this prefere Pentrion of the Knights and Genery of the County In which is fally expected them go thankfulnette, for the bury. Concurrence between

Commensee a through referentiation Religion, according to the Word of God. Toda spatch aide for Ireland, To expedite proceedings against delinquents, to vindicate Parliament Priviledges, to discover, remove and punish evill Counsellors; to deprive the Popish Lords of their Votes; to disarme and search out Papists; and put them into safe custody, to suppresse Masse both in publike and private; To cast our seandalous Minister, plant painfull Preachers every where, And discover who are Church Papists, as well as knowne Recusants.

MY LORDS, ..

This Briefe Catalogue of all the Bulineffe we have in agitation for the good government, and fet ling peace and tranquility both in Church and Community wealth, I define under favour of speake former has to every particular, they imprine great necessity to bring the aliappy Conclusion our endeavors and a statement our concerning the flater with amount of the particular of the particular of the flater with amount of the flater with a mount of the flater wi

Religion is the furth clime is defined to be detect and equilibrated in their a manner and former as may agree with the part and Sacred Mordrof Gods there has been many orders usale by this prefers Thirliam encounterby many tours pulsus artist Ministery and dispensions artist Ministery and dispensions at the Ministery and dispensions.

zion of the Word and Sacramens, are in fonse good mealure prograd, Many standalon, and visious Teachers, in their lives and convertation, on removed, and many painful and Learner men reftored agains to their offices in the Miniftery, whereby the Word of God hath been purely taught lines the fitting of this happy Parliament, wee have now by this Bill regulated the chiefest of the Glergie; But yet is there not a through Reformations the proceeding of the Parliament, therein having been fo much opposed by the Votes of Bishops and Popush Lords, which inconveniency by the bleffing and good Providence of God, and wildome of this great and high Cours, is for future time, prevented by this Bill, and proceeded against, as touching the Prelates opposition a The eville that have happened for want of through Reformation, is too apparate, men give them selves to all manner of vice, and uncleasing the practiting nor protesting nightly, but looked and protanely any Religion : Multita for laken the Protestant and some of the to the Romath Religion, Many have our Church, & become Service want of a ful e Cofpet Staddowed aud ind eclipted, publike profanition encreateth, Division and distractions by this means raised in the State, there being L many severall opnions, that it is unpossible to please al', it know how to discover disaffected to the True Heligion, till the fame percelly established y min

2 Ireland that diffrested Kingdom lies gafpings even as it were ready to yeeld up it felle into the hands and power of mercileffe and Crueff Mildreams Rebels, and Trances to their King and Countrey, enemies to God and his true Religion It is high time to put to our helping hand for their and and reliefe: I befeech you,my Lord der to have a fellowice ling of our brethrens miferies, let us be zealous for the cause of God and true Religion; let not the blond of the flaine bee a flumblingblockero our peace and fafery, being united brerhien under one God, in one religion, faith-full fabiects under one Soveraigne, af while it is time we goe not our to their defence to fight the battels of the Lord and his announced a gain't their wicked and rebellious enemies.

gainst their wicked and rehellious enemies.

To proceed to the punishment of delinquents; My Locks to long as ill inframents remain unpunished, we came expect either peace or fafety; they full working and endeadouring their owns liberties and infragement of the definuction and confusion of all that labour to bring them to deferved punishment for their evill and according crimes be it King



or Parliament: wherefore it is of receiffen to expedite our protectings against them, less protraction of time in the lame, produce farge more evils and troubles in this Common-

4. To vindicate Parliament priviledges my Lords, if the members of the Parliament may not freely vote, freely debate and dispute concerning such things as are by them in agiration for the safety, peace and prosperity of some Religion, his facred Majestiy and his Kingdomes, without reprehension, accuration or impeachment for the lame, then will Parliaments proveruse effected of no validity in this Kingdome, which have been ever exercise the best and safest way of government that ever was or could be for the lame to the factor of the lame. To remove evil Councellors, So long

as fuch remaine about the Court, were caused expect any good illue of our proceedings in the great affaires of this Kingdome.

The daily examples of the evil practice.

ces of Papills and Recolours to diffurbe our peace. I hope is full cient to make as carefull and willing to prevent the lame in time by diftion ag his Maiesti

the obedience to his Maiely, and the Laves and Ordinances of the Kingdome, made and enacted by the whole Scate of the Kingdoms, and confirmed by his most excellent Maiely.

7. To remove Popish Lords from fitting or having any voyce in this honourable Plouic, to supprette Maile in publicke and private, to call our feandalous Ministers our of the Church, and to place good ones in the toomes, to discover who are Church Papil and knowne Reculants. The necessity of a which is grounded upon the fame reasons are the other particulars. These being removed and aveydes, the rough way of our proceed units in the great affairer of the State, will bee made plaine. Through these dissiculties we must passe unanimously with one content in the name and feate of God, in obedience and durifull affection to our gracious Sove raigne, and in faithfull imageing to the peace and lafety of one Country, of whom wer an of all things that may send to the e-cale P both Churc is Marching



THE LORD KEEPERS

SPEECH.

Commons, at the passing of Two Bills.

TOGETER WITH THE

Kings Majesties Message to both Houses, concerning the raising of men for Ireland, the taking away of the Bishops

Votes out of the House of Peeres, the banishing of Popish Prices, and the setting of the Government and Liturgic of the Church.



London , Printed for John Burronghes , and John Franke. 1 6 4 1.

THE LORD KEIFFIELD SPECIAL HOVER OF COmmons archemating

Commons, at the passing of Two Bills,

TOGETER WITH THE Kings Majerlies Merlage to both rhouses, concerning the raising of near for secland, the taking away of the taking Votes out of the House as Peeres, the bamining of Popular Read the Series, the batrie Convergence and the Series the Convergence and the Series the Convergence and the Series of the Charch.



Lendon, Printed for John Sammeder, and

The Lord Keeper his Speech inguo to the House of Commons. hand to bee imprest, nor compelled to goe Ash ocemmanded by day Lands tolacquaintryou with alaction la barce received from gnisirehaus conficielMonid indden Inthe Bank of Northmyberhold the Bank of Southampton the Earle of Bath de soy deliconnany about Hillshop sterille of his Maichins Commillion under the great Scale of England ord palle two Bille she one a bill for the raising of menthe char prefere expedition inco Arstandistroleine vod paneralitirelied prochants the confirmation of the processing partie of the Bidoo fucking Papillo A shing a kien by branchy the King and for

all good men. In this Bill is a clause that doth much conduce to the security of the subjects of England. That by the law not man ought to bee imprest, nor compelled to goe out of his Countrie to serve as a Souldier, unlesse by his owne consent, or the common consent in Parliament, or upon the necessitie of some sudden Invasion of forraigne forces into the Realment of the Realment.

Thesecond Bill that is to passe, is to take away the Bishops Votes out of the house of Peeres, and to exempt them from all secular affaires. That so, being reduced to what indeed they were first instituted, they may folely attend the gaineing of soules to heaven. The whole man being too little for so glorious and great a worke. Who is sufficient

for these things saith the Aps. And to avoid all delayes, his Maiestie, having not the convenience to bee here in person, hath authorized us by his commission to give his Roy all assent to both these Bills.

. 1900 allis och del de le le le le le le le le control de le carrelly de le

red by both Homes, will lerve to admended I isnamed to bee read
ded his Maicities mellage to bee read
in the prelence of both houles as foltempers, he is please with a please with the large and saures
well by Proclamet of the presence of the presence of the please and the presence of the please of the ple

and topenty put in executions: Thir his Managhte is relatived the the forestable of land and for the function of the first barnished, if his Perlianters that confers chercularly; and any Marethie will give special order, if it is all beheld fut by both Hoyles) that a Proclemation iffer to require all covies the residentials twentic day as to depart the King.

A COLUMN COLUMN

The Kings Majerties Grating on moil

Hough his Maiestie is affured that his having so suddenly passed these two Bills, being of to great importance, and fo carnelly defired by both Houses, will serve to assure his Parliament, that he defires nothing moveshen the farisfaction of his Kingdome, yet that hee may higher manifelt to both Houles how impatient he is of the finde out a full remedie to compose the proposed tempers, he is pleased to fignifie; That his he will by Proclamation require, that all Statutes made concerning Reculants, bee with all care, diligence and severity put in execution: That his Maseftie is resolved that the severall condempned Priests shall be immediately banished, if his Parliament shall consent thereunto; and his Maiestie wil give speciall order (if it shall be held fitt by both Howses) that a Proclamation iffue to require all addish Preists within twentie dayes to depart the King.

Kingdome, And If any that be apprehended after that time; his Maieffie afflices both Howles, in the word of a King, that he will grant no pardon to any fuch with out confent of his Pathament And because his Marethe oblerues great and different troubles doe artife, in the hearts of his people concerting the Covernehmen and Littinge of the Church, his Materie's willing to declare, that he will referre that whole confideration to the will dome of his Parliament, which he dentes them to enter into speedily, that the present diffractions and bont the fame may be conspoled, but defree not to be preffed to any fingle Act on his part tillette whole be to digested and setled by both Howses, that his Maieftie may cleerely fee what is fitt to be lest, as what is fitt to be taken away.

For Ireland, in behalfe of which his Maiesties heart bleedes, as his Maiestie bath concurred with-all propositions made son that service by the Parliament, so hee is resolved to leave a thing undone for their releife which shall sall within his possible power, nor will resuse to venture his owne Royall person in that warre, if his Parliament shall thinke it convenient for the reduction of that Kingdome. And lastly, his Maiestie taking notice by severall Petitions of the great

and

great decay of Trade in this Kingdome, and more particularly of that of Clothing and new Drapery. Concerning which he received lately at Greatershe a modelt, but earnest Petition, from the Clothiers of Suffolk; of which decay of Trades his Maiesty hath a very deepe sense, both in respect of the extreame want and poverty it hath brought, and must bring upon many thousands of his loving Subjects, and of the influence it must have in a very short time upon the very subsistence of this Nation, doth earnestly recommend the consideration of that great and waighty businesse to both houses, promising, that he will most readily concurre in any resolution their wisedomes shall finde out, which may conduce to so necessary a worke.



discrete their releases which their sale table, ...

possible power, not was require to venture his

orgic Royalt period in that warre, it his Paria
nesse. That thinks in corry night for the re
duction of that Kingdothe. And helly, his Miss

theraking notice by everall Parishes of the grant

de la constitución de la constit

faceds of their enterprises will follow as is a meaning the extrements, and confidering the reference of the description and reversions on the clock of the reference rad reference of the decide of the decide of the decide of the ference of the reference of the reference of the reference of the region of the reference of the regions which cannot be the research of the regions which constructs the reference of the regions of the region of the regions of the

OSEG

Rivered by George Misson Clerke.

1.0015

Chin

THE

SPEECH

OF

Bulftrode Whitelocke Esquire,

The Right Honourable the Lords, At a Conference of both Houses on Thursday the seventeenth of February last, Concerning the Propositions then made by divers Gentlereducing of the Kingdom of



LONDON

Printed for John Burroughes. 1642.

7000

OF

Bulhrode Whitelocke Esquire.

OT

Line Ripht Honourable the Lords
Asa Conference of board joules on Thirday
the seventeenth of February in Concerning the
Propositions then made wilvers Gendemen, Cidzens, and office, for the speedy
reducing of the Kingdom of



LONDOK.

Printed for John Burroughes. 1642.



The Speech of Bulftrode Whitelock Esquire, To the Right Honourable the Honse of Peers, new assembled in PARTIAN AND

fren itt ein wall dieft melice

My Lords.

Am commanded by the House of Commons, to present unto your Lordships a
Vote which hath passed that House upon
some propositions made unto them, for
the speedy, and effectuall reducing of the Kingdom
of Ireland: I desire the Vote may be read, and afterwards I shall offer a few Reasons to invite your
Lordships consent unto it.

After the Vote read,

Good My Lords, it aleman to be room

You observe three Motives for the House of Commons to passe this Vote.

1. The Reducing of Ireland.

2. The greatnesse and profit of the King.

3. The case of the People of England.

The reducing of that Kingdom at this time, concerns not only the Civill Power, but the existence of our Religion. Their former Rebellions have been A 2 only

only conflicts with Soveraignty, to withfrand the subjection to the Crown of England; the present revolts goes to the extirpation of our Nation and Religion amongst them. They have falfely scandalized the Piety and Honour of His Majestie, and of the Queen; and yet pretend loyalty, and would cover their wickednesse with the cloak of their Re-

ligion.

It is too evident, they intend not only to make of the Government of England over them, but to blot out the name of the English, and Protestants, and if their frength can equall their malice, and fuffice to transport them hither, they will stain this Land with the blond of Protestants, as they have already with most barbarous cruolties taken away the lives of many thousands of our poor Brethren in Ireland. The question is not now. Whether English or Triff thall govern; but whether the Protestant, or the Popish Religion shall be established, and which of them that be rained. The very life and foul of our Religion lyes now at flake, and no good Proteftant but will readily lay down his own life and fortunes, to succour and maintain it. These propofitions tend to that good end, and there can be no greater motive to entertain them.

2. The greatnesse and profit of His Majesty is so much concerned herein, That as the losse of that large and fertile Iland, would cut off a third part of His Majesties Dominions; so a through reduction of it would establish the Kings throne which hath been totterring there above 400, years, and would much advantage the greatnesse and profit of His Majesty.

The

Lordings will readily condificend unto, when you shall be pleased to remember the great and heavy payments they have lately undergone. I omit those illegall ones before the Parliament, where the payment was a punishment for submission to unlawfull taxes; but those necessary great levies raised by Authority of this Parliament a and whereby the happy settlement of the peace and union of England and Senland hath been wrought. These with the prefent generall decay of trade have brought the peace ple very lower and we finde some in the Country more apprehensive, what summes go out of their Purses, then what honor or liberty they gain therby.

Our Stories acquaint us with fad effects of great and often taxes: If these propositions succeed, those dangers will be prevented; the inferiour and poorer fort eased, and sufficient to do the work, raised voluntarily by such as are best able and willing to spare it, By many liberall and cheerfull contributions, whom God will blesse for it. It will be a pleasing sacrifice to him, and an immortall honor to those most worthy persons, who shall bring materialls to this building. And this not without strong

hopes of advantage to themselves.

When profit shall be an ingredient with Charity and Loyalty: the plaister will be the sooner, and better tempered, that may cure the wounds of Ireland. And when Charity doth relieve our poor distressed Brethren; Loyalty to our King and Country, to preserve the honour and profit of both, And Piety to God, and our own souls are the Motives.

A 3

I doubt not of the cheerfull concurrence of your Lordships with the House of Commons, to embrace all good and honorable means, for the effecting this

great work of reducing that Kingdom: 07 and crysty

I come now to the propositions. The first is, That two Millions and a half of Acres may be allotted to fuch as shall disburfe moneyes for this fervice. The propositions may feem at the first very large and difficulty but when it shall appear by computation of men of great experience of that Countrey, and upon folid grounds, that the content of this Island is above 15 Millions of Acres of profitable Lands, whereof Millions of Acres are estimated to belong to the Kings good Subjects there: out of the ten Millions remaining; they lask but two Millions and a half ; and yetthree parts of four of that Kingdom, are out in Rebellion.

This may make the propositions seem neither im-Total Na Vi Moulov balier

moderate nor difficult.

The proportions to be affigued to the adven-

turers, will be found equall and reasonable.

The second proposition is in advancing the Kings Revenue by referved Rents to him , out of thele two Millions, and half Acres. It is well known, the Revenue of that Kingdom, out of the Exchequer and Court of Wards there | never exceeded forty three thousand pounds per an, besides the Cufromes, which never yeelded much, and altogether would scarce defray the charge of that Crown. And fome late pretences of improving the Revenue there, appear to your Lordships upon examination, to be very small, and all that was advanced,

came by naworthy Monopolies, and to private hands. By these propositions, the Rent to be referved, will amount to between thirty and forry thousand pounds per an. besides seven Millions and a half, of Acres lest to be disposed, and what ever the Customes have been at the highest, will be re-

ally trebled unto his Majesty.

The other propositions are for the speedy payment of fuch furnmes as shall be railed, whereby the Warre may proceed with a full strength andexpedition: Livy observes, that the Romans made their Warres great and thort. Those with the Latines, Sammites, and Tuskanies concluded in thort times one in fix dayes, another in ten dayes, and a third in twenty dayes space. I mention not this with hopes to be imitated, but to they how much their actions which bear a great fway in the world, confirm this. gious to a State athan to bring it to a lacedy conclusions and by common of the state of the s moved, and our hopes raised, that by a bleffed concurrence of his Royall Majesty, your Lordships, and the House of Commons, the great work of treland, with all possible speed, will be finished. A narrow and thrifty course in this but neffe, will prove after the old Proverb, but penny wisedome. To prolong time would give advantage to neighbouring Princes, whose particular interest may, perhaps, at this time, engage them; otherwise stand at gaze, and

are full of jealouses of these proceedings, to take the first occasion to oppose us, and to support our enemics.

I thall trouble your Lordships no further, but with a fhort observation from the Story of Ireland King William the first, who called himself the Conqueror, gave leave to twelve Knights to enter Wales. and what Lands they could gain there, to keep and plant themselves in it : from one of these, descend. ed Richard, the ftrong Bowe, Earl of Chepfler, who in Henry the feconds time, made the first Conquest. and with fuch as defired to plant themfelves in the land. Gerraldus Cambrenfis tells us, this shall continue Crebris conflictibus multis cadibus longaj, corsamine. These propositions, I hope, will give a period to that prophelie : and as the first Conquest there, was begun by Plantation, so a happy and perfect effablishment thereof, and of the true Religion, may be made by a like noble Plantation, to which thele propolitions tend; and by command of the Houle of Commons, I present them to your Lordships, for your confent and approbation.

FIN IS.

ces, whole particular interior index between time, engage them, other wilk in the at gazes.

M. GLYN, HIS SPEECH IN PARLIAMENT,

The reading of the Accusation of the House of Commons against Mr. Holes the Kings Attorney, for advising and drawing the Accusation of High Treason against the Six Worthy Members of the House of Commons.

February 19. An. Dom. 1641.

Primod for Isin Hammend, 1642;

M.GLYN

SPEECH

PARLIAMENT,

The reading of the Acculation of the House of Commons against Mr. Heles the Kings Amorney, for advising and drawing the Kings Accusting of High Treatmestand the Six World Malambers of the Figure Figure of Com-

Televery 15. Au. Dom. 1641.

LONDON,
Printed for Teles Hamsend. 1642.

and the bad are alwayes opposes. The nonsection of the section o

M GLYN,

Speech in Parliaments

FPON

The reading the Acculation of the House of Commons, against Mr. Merbert, the Kings Artorney, for advising, and drawing the Acculation of High Treason against the 6-worthy Members of the House of wood by Commons, and additional against the Commons and additional against the Commons against the

February the Eighteemb, An. Dem 1641.

Mr. SPEAKER.

HE Subtilty and Policy of Man corrupted, and for evill Actions, in danger of Punishment, is alwayes working, although by the destruction of the vertuous and Innocent, to free and cleere himselfe; The Actions and indeavors of the good man an

and the bad are alwayes opposite, The good bring to deserved pumishments, the vitious and Malamstrout of duty to God, bis King and Country. The wicked man strives to defend himselfe and vices to the dishenour of God. the destruction of his crue Religion, of his King and Country, if opposite to his designes; We have had the experience of the evils and great troubles that have beene railed in this State, by ill instruments, men of power and authority in the fame and not onely of open and publicke mifdoers, but of private difaffeeted foiries, whose outward carriage hath procured to themselves great esteeme and respect in their countrey; hay, to well have they been approved of, that their countrey hath intrusted them with their effates and priviledges, as electing them members of this High Court of Parliament, wherein also for a long time they have discharged their duries to their King and Countrey, nay, and obtained the generall estimation and respect of all men, as worthy members of the Common-wealth; but their hearts agreeing not with their outward arriage, being not apright and perfect, have at laft thewed themselves in their owne colours, and brought to themselves thame and dishonout.

This Gentleman now accused by this Ho-



neurable House, had the honover to be a Memberof the Parliament, and fo well eftermed by his Maiefty, that hee was enterrained his Anurney Generall's which had be beene contented withall, and not been ambitious or malicious, which of the two I am not able to diflinguish was his errour, or whether he is guilty of both ! however, it is cleare, his heart was not right in discharging his duty in that great place committed to him and as hee was a member of the Parliament, had be been faithfull to his King and Countrey, he would never have undertaken this enterprife, to prefume to advise his Maiesty to accuse the Members of this House of high treason, and draw himselfe their acculation.

MASPEAKERICHTEN VICTORIA

His Offence is of a high nature; of dangerous Confequence, a manifest Breach of the Prisideges of Parliament an Apparata Treachery against the perform of those Worthy Members; and Consequently an offence against the whol State, deserving great punishment for the same.

By this he hath made himself equilty of the fame mildemeanours that other delinquents are impeached and accused for, not inferiour to them mehrs crime. This his practice and deligne was a great offence against his facred A. Ma-

Majesty himselfe, in seeking to worke and vill opinion in his Maicfly of his Parliament and their proceedings in the great affaires both of Church, and Stare. This discouraged and dif-hearrned the Parliament to proceed in any bufineffe for the good and honour of their King and Countrey, when they perceive that all their endeavours and dutifull actions are not well accepted by his Maiefty, but ill thought of. This might prove a canfe to alsenate the learns of King and people one from another. This harh caused all the trouble and distraction in this State, ill counsell adviso his Maiefform accordering Members of

their accufarion.

stoletid work has mouser suid to shot aids Mr. SPEAKER,

I humbly defire that this Accufation may be perfected, and that we may proceed to voring him upon the lame, as by this Honorable House hee shall be found Guilry, and with all Convenient Expedition that may be presented to the Lords, And that hee may proceed with cheerfulnesse to settle all disorders in this Kingdome, both in Church and State, redresse all Grievances of his Maiesties good Subjects, expedite our indeavors for a timely reliefe of Ireland, and bring all delinquents in this Common wealth to deferved punishment for their many mildemeanors, and dangerous Crimes

Crime by them committed, and the eftabliffning fuch a forme of Government, and dicipline Ecclefiasticall, in the Church, for the true worshipping of God, as may be agreeable to his Word and verity.

FINIS.

Cine by them committed, sidely offer the original or the committed formers and or replie Beckershipping of God, as may be a recherchis Word and recherch.

PLNIS.

MASTER

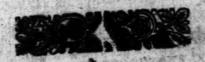
BAGSHAVV

HIS WORTHY

SPEECH

In Parliament, Febr, i8. 1641.

Concerning the palsing of a Bill, for the difarming of the Papilts within this Kingdome.



LONDON, Printed by T. F. for J. Thomas, 1641.

BAGSHAV

HIS WORTHY

SPEECH

In Parliament, Pebr, 18, 1641.

Concerning the palsing of the Papills within this Kingdone.



Printed by T. F. for F. Thomas, 1641.



A Speech made in Parliament by

Mr. Bug shaw, Concerning the Bill palled for the dilarming of Papills and the 17. of February, 1641, according rolling

Mr. Speaker,
His Bill was Voted and palfed by this Honorable house for the difarming of Papills, and confining them to leaverall places of lafe culto-

dy diffant from their leverall places of habitation. I conceive will prove to be the determination of all Plots and Conspiracies privately or publikely in agitation by those of that faction cofavourers thereof, that notwithstanding their ma-lice and malignant endeavours be not by the same extinguished and diverted, yet thereby the opportunity of putting in execution their defignes, is quite taken away. That was forder that them? have but realth & Lini

Mr. Speaker.

The diffractions and Troubles rayled in this State by that party, hath necessitated this Bill for their difarming and confinement; There is no force to weak but upon advantage, and fit opportunity it may doe mischiefe to its adversaries, no man fo cowardly, but fit his alipolition according to his mind, whereof he may conceive himselfe out of danger in acting any deligne, but he will be as ready as the most valiantest to put the fame in Execution: There is no man what ever he be if of an Evill and difaffered Sprein either to his King or Country, although to the outward view never to cautious of offence hever to conformable to the Lawes and Statutes of the Kingdone, but if an opportunity at any time be obtained, will shew what in him lyes by his outward actions the fecret intentions of his heart formerly harbored privately in his breaft.

Mid Speaker, and one of vested and know if they will, that are of any judgement, or have but reasonable understanding.



the good Lawes and Ordinances of this Kingdome that have beene made and enacted against Papills Reculants, And that during the time of their due Execution in the Raigne of Queene Elizabeth and King James of bleffed Memorie. The evill Spirits of that faction that were alwayes plotting and deviling milchiefe al gainst the State and the very persons of the godly and wife Princes thereof, but by the fame they have beene prevented & all thele practizes brought to hought! And that fince the remineste of Evil Officers to whom the Execution of their Lawes was antrulled in Executing the fame to what a head and impudent bold nelle that faction is increased; Is it not then time to beware of them, and by confirmation of the Ancient Lawes of this Kingdome by this prefent and more then needfull Parliament, and fuch Ord ted, that fuch Officers and Ministers of State may be cholen, for that porpole as may faithfully discharge their Duties therein, in conscience towards God, whose cause they have vndertaken, to defend in dutifull

dutifull obedience to their undoubted and lawfull Soveraigne, and integrity and duty to their Country, of which they are Members.

Mr. Speaker,

We see to what height that party is growne in Ireland for want of timely prevention, by putting the Lawes in execution against them in that Kingdome while they were but weake in ffrength and power, we see the daily cruelies by them exercised against the Protestants that they overcome. Their impudent and altogether unreasonable Demands to the State and Councell there, And can it otherwise be conceived that if they be not here in this Kingdome timely prevented that they will not grow to the like height, doe the like actions, and worke the like destruction to this State as of that, And furely their Spirits are all a like, and when opportunity fits the fame, there is no trufting that Faction nor any adherents thereunto.

Mr.

Mr. Speaker.

Is it likely, to long as the Grand Authors of all mischiefe, the Priests and leluits, refident in any parts of this Kingdome be not learched out, and executed according to the Lawes, or banished for ever, that this State can be fafe or fecure from their wicked Stratagens and divilish practizes, ho lurely, Therefore let not time be protracted in expediting this Bill, by confent of both Houses, and presented to his Majesty', for his Royall affent therevnto, and that the Lawes we now make and confirme may be speedily with severity put in Execution; Their practizes with forraignStates is not likely to be wanting whole Eyes have ever beene watching to destroy this our little Israel, The Pope we may have just caule to suspect will now bend all his wits and policy to defend his owne cause which his fervants have undertaken, and wofull experience hath made it too manifest, what bloody and cruell Warres hath

"hat's by their men

hath by their meanes become raised in mer times, not onely in the King of E lands Dominions, but even over the who Christian World, and I believe? I it is too apparant, his malice full maines against Christ and his true Reli gion, which God in his good time restore in all his Majesties mon suit by ent height and this Bill, by contained both lonles, and or ented to his leafeity, for his Royall but thereunts and hat the Larter me ly with feverity put in Execution; Their adires with foreign States is not liketo be want I Not the ever seene watching to delivoy this our little If el, The Pope we may have infl caule. net policy to desire his o, vine team which his fervants have under ken, and wofull experience hath made it too mamich, white bloody and cruell Warres hath

A

SPEECH

Spoken by
Sr.THOMAS WROTH
KNIGHT,

In the Honourable House of COMMONS:

Vpon his delivery of a Petition from the Knights, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of Somerfet. February, 25.1642. 1641

Together with the Petition of the faid County then delivered.



LONDON, Printed for H.S. 1642.

A

EP E E (C)

S.THOMAS WRU KNIGHT.

In the Honourable House of COMMONS:

Vpon his delivery of a Petition from the Knights, Centleman, 11 cm. Herse the County of Sonsons.

The County of Sonsons.

Together with the Petition of the faid County then delivered.



LONDON, Printed for H.S. 1642.

A SPBECH Spoken by Sir THOMAS
WROTH Knight, in the Honourable
House of Commons upon his delivery of a
Petition from the Knights, Gentlemen, and
Freeholders, of the County of Sometset,
February, 25: 1641.

Mr. Sparker, it older consecution in the stands and

the three Estates in Parliament, hath a neere Resemblance to the Day of Judgement; for in Parliament we are called to Account for

our Actions both Good and Evill; here wee heare the Voice of Ite and Venite; From this Venite, the Knights, Gentlemen and Freeholders of the County of Somerfet have been encouraged to entrust Us humbly to present their Petition to this Honourable House. It coms not attended with a numerous or multitudinous Troop, but guarded with some thou-

fand of Mands to attest their approbation and affent. By realon of our Remotenelle, disen other Countries have had the Honour to prefede Ours in the like Expressions of Loyali, and Duty, which Precedency may much disadvantage our Cordial Intentions a if this

House be not candid.

brail

Mr. Speaker, It is our humble Supplication to this great Senate in behalfe of them that fent as and our felves, that neither the paucity of our Attendance, nor the circumstance of time in the exhibiting this Petition, may make It or Us invalid or unacceptable, fince we have Hearts and Hands as zealous and ready to maintain whatfoever is contained in our Retition, as any of the preceding Countries.

The Labourers who entred into the Worke at the shutting in of the Day, received as much Wages as those that came early. It is the earnest desire of our Hearts that this Honourable and prudent Councell would wouchfafe Us fuch wages (Grations-Acceptance) and that our Petition may be honour dwith a Reading.

Sr, I have but one thing more in charge; Whilst this Petition was ambulatory in our writing Troop, but guarded with fome thouCountry for Hands, that senowned Act concerning Bishops and others in Holy-Orders, never to be surgetten, and ever to be surgetten, and ever to be such as maiesty, the Peeres and Commons, passed, to the unspeakeable content of all the well-affected Christians of this Kingdome; For which, I am commanded to give this Honourable House all humble and hearty thanks. And Mr. Speaker, might it be lawfull in humility to speake inly own thoughts, when the Bish of Phuralities (the next great worke towards the blessed Reformation) is perfected, I will then say, Lord, now let thy servant depart this World in peace, for mine eye hath seen the great Salvation thou art beginning to morke for England.

ous) great distributions and dangers are classis miltivitied and increased, threatment size where dischpointment of Brasselle England or of the verty soundation of our Weale and Liberty, to our ex-

Endeawours and our cheerefull Contributi-

treame prices and forfour, especially for the lite breach of the privatedness of Parliament upon your Persons in an unparraield manner, by the micked counsels and tevoles of a malignant party (as no

- CONTRACTOR

To the Honourable the Knights, Citizons and Burgoffes of the Floufe of Commons, now affembled in Parliament.

The humble Petition of the Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and other Principall Inhabitants of the County of Somerfet in behalfe of themselves and many thousands of their County:

Sheweth.

Hat whereas in stead of a setled peace and safety (the long expected fruit of your faithful Endeavours and our cheerefull Contributions) great distractions and dangers are dayly multiplied and increased, threatning the utter disappointment of our hopes, & the overthrow of the very foundation of our Weale and Liberty, to our extreame griefe and sorrow, especially for the late breach of the priviledges of Parliament upon your Persons in an unparralled manner, by the wicked counsels and devises of a malignant party (as we conceive)

conceive) of Popish Lords and Bishops and others. We being struken with the sence and borror of so desperate a mischiese, do hold it bightime to declare the sincere and ardent Affection of our hearts, which we are ready to seale with our purest blood, in desence of our Religion, his Sacred Majesty, our deare Country; and that which is the life of our Liberty, the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament.

May it therefore please this Honourable Assembly to assist the earnest desires of your Petitioners, That all Priviledges of Parliament (the Inheritance and Safety of the Subject) may be made firme, that Popish Lords and Bishops be forthwith removed from voting in the House of Peeres, that all evill Counsellors and other Delinquents may receive condigne punishment; that a sufficient remedy be provided against the scandalous Ministers, that to secure us from all homebred and forraigne practises, this Kingdome be speedily put in a Posture of Defence, and that the Reliefe and Safety of our distressed Brethren in Ireland be effectually prosecuted.

ween first on with the seme distributes and evicers.

It being first on with the seme and borner of so destrained being the mission of the seme and arther than the seme and arthen Association of our beauts, which we are religious, has Sacred Majesty, our dance Courses and that which is the hise of our Liberty, the Nation and Priviledges of Parlaments.

May it therefore planfe this Honouries allowers to affife the earnest defines of your Testitoners, That all trivalledges of Parliament (the Luberitance and lasely of the Selvect) why be made from that Papillo Lot Lessing to Bissops be forth with removed from graffing in the Honse of Reves, that all could lot of the Surgice of Amonents was year even condition and other Designments was vereine condition of the lease allows himisters, that to seeme as from all homes that said forming the second secure is from all homes had not forming to a Possifes, this Kingdeme be seen as Los and the said forming and Surety of Contents, and the said could be essentially traspected.

And We fiell incessigntly

SPEECH

of the Right Honorable the Lord Vicount

Say and Seale, one of his

Maiesties Privie

Councell. Fiends (1)

ment the 25th day of February,

Anno Dom. 1642. Concerning the
Bishop of Canterburies Petition, delivered
to the High Court of Parliament,

Pehruary the 22. 1642. 1641

Avenched by Richard Browne, Clericin.



SPEECH

of the Right Honorable
the Lord Vicount
Say and Seale, one of his
Maiesties Privie

SPOKEN IN PARLIA. inent the 25th day of February, Anno Dom. 16 42. Concerning the Bishop of Canterburer Petition, delivered to the High Court of Pallianent,

Aronched by Richard Browne, Chriem.

February the 22. 1642. + 04.4





SPEECHOFTHE right Honourable the Lord Vicount Saye and Seale, one of his Maiefties on me and privy Councell, vil of all (all)

Spoken in Parliament the twenty fifth day of February, Anno Dom. 1642. Concerning the Bishop of Can-terbaries Petition delivered to the high Court of Parliament. February, 23. 1642-1 . Hon seieb no

Master Speaker.

Have waited to finde you free from greater be finciles, shae I might crave leave to speake of fome things concerning my felfe, and this I have the more defired fince my Lord of Contentions Peti-tion, who expressing his troubles, and bewayling the misery of his condition, and of the condition of the Church of Eagland (for hise would needs loyne them together)

together sinker the hearth as the crose and of a feet from him.) as also he milited much upon this, harrhefe troubles had befallen him through the malice of two parties, the Papille, and the Sectaries, and by those he said the Church was greatly afflicted, how farrerhis man will extend this word Stelling, and whom he will comprehend under it I know not, but I have cause to feare that I may be under some misapprehentions in respect of matters of this Nature, which how farte it concerneth him a your Lordinips will perceive by what I shall fay. My Lord of Canterbury a man of a meant blich, bred up in a Colledge (and that to frequently fall out to be in a faction, whole narrow comprehensions extended it felfe no further, then to carry on a fide in the colledge, or canthe for aproctors place in the Vhiverfity , being hid: dealy dranged to highest places of Government in Church and State, had not his heart inlarged, by the inlargement of his fortunes, our full the maintaining of his party, was that which filled an his thoughts, which he profecured with to much violence, and inconfideratenesse, that he find not an eye to scethe confequences thereof to Church state, untill he brought both into such distractions, danger and dishonour wedchweengwinntloodruktvebildeompliffebwichall Tominantist as forme to track be de planted to far that he tid basered me, mirrorome to brayers and added than was in his knowledge as great a Separat tion, who exprelling his troubindent his awying a thir > For the fillrofatele obatshe chargeth upiddone? If may bortun chandling and hove he spought with P together would

would not joylle in prayer with your Lord hips (which misaltogether Alle for thousa most willingly toyne in prayer with you, and further I will adde that I doe not thinks but some set formes of prayer by some men, in some cases, may be lawfully used, but this is that which I am not farisfied in that , a certaine number of men should usurpe an authority unto themselves, to frame certaine prayers, and formes of divine service, and when that is done under the name of the Church, to enjoyae then, upon all persons in all rimes, and upon all occasions

to be used, and no other.

This fees afide the gifts and graces which Christ hath given; and thrufts out the excercise of them to substitute in their places, and introduce a device of man. This munition of fuel formes upon all men, turnes that which in the beginning necessity brought in, for the helpeof infu-ficiency, to be now the continuance and maintenance of infufficiency, and a barre to the excercise of able and lasficient gifts, and graces, as if because some men had goed to make use of crurches, all men thould be protapited, the use of their seggs, and injoymed to take up linch crut ches as have beene prepared for those who have no leggs has for thy part I will not refuse to come to prayer, for I take the finne then to be personall, and to schoe in the person officiating onely Pknow not whether I cantelle my sile the little in this or hot, and it may being to be away for pulloffing, give me leave therefore to indeavour to cleare it by an inflance of two, in the time of the law when God appointed himselfe to be worthiped by page rings, and facrifices, the fladowes and tipes of shole fraches which were 18 come in a poore man that haternat sonly to bringe a Billiocke, ora Rame, or a Lambe,

Lambe, had brought a paire of Turtle Doves or two younge Pigeons, it would have beene in him an acceptable service, but if a man of abilitie who had Heards and Bockes, shoulde out of negligence or eovercoumeffe have spared the coste of a Bullocke or a Rame, and brought young Pigeons, has fervice would have been abomination if men thould have taken authoritie, to have injoyeed all to bring mos other but Turtle or young Pigeons, because some were not able to doe

Now in this time of the golpell God hath appointed the foolishnesse of preaching, for fo the world accountes it to be the meanes whereby he will fave those that beleive, I conceive that where there are noe giftes enable-ingmen to preach, there might be alawful & profitable use of reading of printed fermons and Homilies and in fach cafe they might very lawfully be heard, but if some men upon pretence to prevent extravagant preaching should take upon them to publish and lett forth a booke of publicke and common fermons, fitt for all times and occations, and should enloyer ministers to conforme to thole, and whe noe preaching at all, this would make it utterly unlawfull, and to be professed against, as that which were the bringing in of a human device & munition the place and inflead of Gods ordinance, and therefore the evill of is would foone appeare to us it fo injoyed. Therefore I hope your Lordin pps will in that respect lett me stand right in your opinions, and I shall now end with two requefts.

The one that your Lordhippes will please to pardon me for troublinge you with to longe additionale con-

ecrning my felfe.

The second is humbly to intreate of you that where you know there is one and the same God worshiped, one and the same faith embraced, one, and the same spirit moveing, workeing love and an unblameable couversation with out any offence to the state in your brethren that in all these concure with you, will not suffer them (for Ceremonies and things to you indifferent) but not to them, but these which with out offence to the state, or prejudice to the Church you may take of, to be thrust out of the Land, as it were and cutt of from the native Countrie, for if thus you shall wound the consciences of your brethren, you will certainely offend and sinne against Christ.

F19(11.

MASTER PYMS SPEECH

IN

PARLIAMENT.

Wherein is expressed his zeal and reall affection to the publike good.

As also shewing what dangers are like to ensue by want of their enjoying the Priviledges of Parliament.

With the generall occasion of grief to the House, thorough His Majesties alienating Himself from His Parliament in His opinions.

Whereunto is added, Some Passages that hapned the ninth of March, between the Kings Majesty, and the Committee of both Houses, when the Declaration was delivered. What passed the next day, when His Majesty delivered His Answer.

LONDON.

March 17.

MASTER PYMS SPEECH

MI

PARLIAMENT.

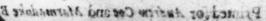
Wherein is expr. fed his zeel and reall affection joine publice good.

As also showing what dangers are like to ensue by want of the cojoying the Privileges of Partianue.

Withtle generall occasion of grief to the House, thorough his Majesties alienating Himself from His Parliament in His opinions.

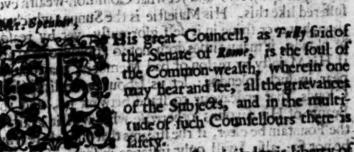
Whereunto is added, Some Passages that hapned the sinth of Manch, between the Kings Majesty, and the Committee of both Houses, when the Declaration was delivered. When passed the next day, when his stajety delivered.







Master Pyms Speech the 17 enon bear and a length of Murch of 6 4 1; seen and



Amongst whom, the greatest priviledge is liberty of Speech; And therefore I humbly offer it unto you, to take it unto your ferious confideration, what wrong hath been done herein, and what judgements hath been against the Members of this House, for speaking nothing, but what hath been for the good of the Common-wealth, which faid judgements hath been against Law and teason, being without president.

being without prefident.

What grounds are there, that a Parliament which is the highest of all Courts, should be questioned by inferiour Courts and Indges; as if the Common-Pleas should question the Kings-Bench, or the Chancery be questioned by either of them; perhaps the Authors of at have nature to plead for themselves, which indeed at have nature to plead for themselves. teacheth every man to preferve himfelf. This This perhaps makes them advance that, and those Members which otherwise must condemne themselves and such things have been done to maintain them proceedings; as not only to intrench upon the liberties of Parliament; but also the whole Common wealth, wherein I had gather suffer for speaking the truth, then the truth suffer so want of my speaking.

fuffer for want of my speaking.

Where was evermore piety in a Brince, and more loyalty in Subjects; and yet what Common-wealth ever fuffered like this. His Majestue is the Sunne, which although it ever shine in it self gloriously, yet by reason of clouds, it many times doth not so appear to us; and if His Majesty by reason of bad Members, may not appear in such splendor: let us labour to ecclipse those Clouds, that endeavour to stand betwixt us, and the Beams of His savour; otherwise what will in avail, if the Fountain be cleer, if the streams that issue there from be not so; also I will only instance in some of the like particulars.

If we look into the face of Religion, that is now our-faced by a company of Seminary Priefts, who what they want in power, have in malice against the Protestant; So long as the Pope his agents amongest us: But these are the enemies of the Church without it; we have those likewise within the Church, who can pull down, but never build up, demolish, but never establish the true Church: Such are chose whom we tearm Non Resident, that serve the Church more for living then soving, such as oversively all by worldly preferments, and severalities of benefices: Christ made it the Touchstone of Peters love unto him, to ked his Sheep and Lambs, but these men look at their own private gains, not labouring duplicately

duplicately for those double honours which they daily

Virial thing, is there more against the Eawer of this Kingdome and nature, then for one man to have above one write, and one theepherd more then one sheepfold.

These are the dampe dogges the Propher speaker on the cannot parer a word for God of whom the people may seek sparatuall food, but can finde none. Others there are that preach, but not the Gospel but themselves a reaching that the King bath an unlimited power, and that the Subject bath no propriety in their goods.

These are bad Dryines, and worse and more ignorant.

Subject hath no propriety in their goods.

These are bad Provines, and worle and more ignorant Stateland, who upder the name of Province condemne all, who cruly professe Religion. There are harely trainy that under the forme of godlinesse clear implery, but to teach under the forme of godlinesse clear implery, but to teach that a man can be too holy is the Doctrine of Devals.

The inconveniences like to come, and already fallen upon the Kangdome, may be willy faid to arise from these severall heads of ill Councells.

Such as those are the most permicious dangers that can tall upon us, or come to a State. It is dual in this kinde to compare Policique bodies with the Natural? The Naturall body is endangered divers wayes, either by outward violence, which may be seen and prevented, or by lesse appearing maladies, which growes upon the body by the difference of the aire. Immoderate exercise or diet, &c. And when the causes of the disease are cleare, diet, &c. And when the causes of the disease are cleare, the remedy is easily applyed. But diseases which proceed from the inward part, as the fiver, the heart, or the braine, it is a hard thing to apply an apecure to frich diseases. Ill Councels are of this lame nature, for the mischiefes that throwes the administration of publique government.

2. That there are fuch ill Counfels about the Kings moff excellent Majestic, most palpably appeares, when as the maine course of government hath beene to imployed as Popery thereby hath beene rather maintained then exchided, the Lawes subversed, and no diffinction betweene phice and Injustice and that there is full reason to doubt, is apparent by courles taken, to advance milicher-yous designes; but that his Majetties will doubt and good-nelle kept them from the heart, though ency could not be kept out of the Court

The ill Councels of these times are in their owns, not ours, more mulchelyous and more dangerous then the ill Councels of former times. Those being only to please the king only to please the King and Prince and to raile Prerogatives, there being mileries sufficient: But the ill Counsels of these times

areto after Religion and have of vern amount of a porter.

4. That there ill countels have proceeded from a party and inclination to Popery, and have had a dependancy on Popery. The Religion of the Papifts is a Religion in-computable to any other Religion, destructive to all others, and doth not endure any thing that doth oppose it; and wholoever doth with land their Religion, (if it lie in their power) they bring them to raine: These Councels

therefore must needs be permicious.

5. Fifthly and lattly, while these evill Councels contimue unchanged, it is impossible that any assistance, ayde, or advice, that the Perliament thall take to reforme, will be chectuall for the publique: VVec that are the infirmments of State may put things in action and good orders but as long as these evill Councels are on foot, we can exped no good event; Wherefore I shall denre this Judi-

cious



ged my dury in motioning, shall likewise joyn with you for the theoring of all things for the cooking of all things for the good of this Kingdom.

Some Paffages that hapned the ninkle most property. It was when you and the Committee of both Houses, when you I are the Dictation was delivered on a notation.

The office which the end that printed the Declaration, this wind the interded Matheoff should and portation, this wind the interded Matheoff should and incread in mands fairly. That spaties whether the distributed being a first want to the the was informed, wire claude note southed being the three without the Morraid. This south the point of the Morraid. This south that the point of the Morraid. This south that the point of the Morraid. This south that it was things charge or we plk in position the promite. As footblis. Because on it his two clients in the point of the Parliament would have without the south and the point of the Parliament would have with the end of the Parliament would have with the end of the point of the parliament of the parliament of the parliament. There is no the parliament of the parliament of the parliament. There is no the parliament of the parliament. The parliament is not the parliament of the parliament of the parliament. There is not the parliament of the parliament of the parliament of the parliament.

Ye speak of all Councels, but I am confidentials Rational frament hath had worse Informations then I have had Connects: The waightie writing what he had depend the Parliament; The Earl of Weightie nection, the no Bit I she Earl of Military than laid, iteras a necessary requals at this times and like the backets at this times.

FIMIS

What

oious Assembly to consider of it, And I that have discharged my duty in motioning, shall likewise joyn with you for the elicoting of all things for the elicoting of all things for the good of this Kingdom.

Some Paffages that hapned the ninkla on of Marks, between the Kings Majerly to I and the Committee of both Houses, when now I

The His his policie beard that print the Declaration, this triaje the interrupted the filter of the fair and portation, this triaje the interrupted the filter of the fair and an reading and think. That spained the filter of the fair and the interrupted the filter of the fair and the interrupted the filter of the fair of the fait

Ye speak of all Councels, but I am confidentials Raliament hath had worse Informations then I have had Countels: Prisonage the using what he had depend the Parliament. The Earl of William appearance that of the Milliam His Majestic replyed, that he his times and His Majesty also then faid, he had not depend at

FINIS.

Nhat

38

oious Assembly to conside older, And I that have discharged my duty in motioning, shall likewise for with you for title stay of year and ballagued wing.

Tor title stay of year and ballagued and wing.

Majesty delivered His Anwer.

I Hich was read by the Earl of Holland to the relt Lordinip and avoused to persuade his Majesty to come neer the Parliament. Whereunto His Majesty answered, I would you had given me cause: but I am fure this Declaration is not the way to it. And in all Ariffettes Rhete-rich there is no fuch Argumdne of perfection. It be Earl of Funbroke thereupon relling Him that the Parlament hall humbly lie fought His Majelly to conid near them a forefaided His Majestie replyed. He had learne by our Declaration, that words were not sufficient all in Majesty being then again moved by the faid Edri of readroke to expresse what He would have faid . He would whip a Boy in Westminster School, that could not selither by His An-fwere And further faid, They were much mistakeny if they thought His Answer of that, a denyall. And being alfo asked by the faid Earl of Penbooke, Whitelier the historight not be granted, as was defired by the Par-liament for a time. His Majetty (were; by God) not for lan hour; you have aske that of me in this, was never aske of a King, and with which I will noterall my Wife and Ye fperk of all Councels, but I am confidentialid?

His Majely faid, The hafiness of Irchard will as you be described with a you be described with a your be described with a your beauties and accordance to the Warth of Sance applied with the property of the water with a first of the best of the be

FINIS.

A

SPEECH

MADE

BYKING

HEXRYTHE 8th

To the House of Gommons
the 23. of December, 1546.
And in the 38. years of
his Raigne.



Printed for Edward Blackmers, at the figure of the Angellin Panis Churchyard,

SPEECH

BOAM

BYKING

HEN'RYTHE 8th

To the House of To m mons the checks. of December 1746.
At din the 18 years of his Raigne.



Printed for Edward Blackmire, at the ugns of the Angeltin Pauli Cherelywd.



SPEÉCH

MADE

BYKING HEXXXTHE 8th

To the House of Commons the

23. of December, 1546, and in the

38. genre of his Raigne, when make the



Lthough my Chauncellor for the time being, hath before this time used very eloquently, and substantially to make answer to such Orrarione, as hath beene set forth in this high Court of Parliament, yet is he not soable to open and set forth my mind and meaning, and the secrets of my heart in so plain & am-

ple a manner, as I my felfe am, and can doe: wherefore I taking upon me to answer your eloquent Oration Mr. Speaker, fay that where you, in the name of our beloved Commons, have both prayfed and extolled me, for the notable quality that you have conceived to be in mee, I most heartly thanke you all, that you have put me in remembrance of my duty, which is to endeavour my felfe to obtaine, and get luch excellent qualities and necellary vertues, as a Prince or Governor should and ought to have, of which gifts I recognise my selfe both bare andbarren, but of fuch small qualities as God hath indewed me withall ; I render to his goodnesse my most humble thankes. intending withall my wit and diligence, to get and acquire to me fuch notable vertues, and princely qualities, as you have alledged to be incorporated in my person a these thanks for your loving admonition and good counfell first remembred, I eftfoones thanke you againe, because that you considering our great chardge, not for our pleasure, but for our defence, nor for our gaine, but to our great colt, which wee have lately fultained, as well in defence of your and our enemies, as for the Conquest of that Fortresse, which was to this Realme most displeasant and noysome, and shall be by Gods grace hereafter to our nation most profitable and pleasant, have freely of your owne minds granted to us a certaine subsidie here in arract specified, which verely weetake in good part, regarding more your kinds fie, then the profit thereof; as hee that fetteth more by your loving hearts then by your substance: Besides, this hearty kindnesse I cannot a little rejoyce, when I consider the perfect trust, and confidence, which you have pur in mee, as men having undoubted hope, and unfained beleefe in my good doings, and just proceedings for you, without my defire or requelt, have committed to mine order and dispositions, all Chantries, Colledges, Hospitals, and other places specified, in a certaine act, firmely trufting that I will order them to the glory of God, and the profit of the Common-wealth: Surely if I contrary to your expectation should suffer the Ministers of the Church to decay, or Learning, which is fogreat a Inell to bee minished, or poore and miserable to be unreleeved, you might fay, that I being put in fo speciall a trust, as I am in this case, were no trulty friend to you, nor charitable to mine, even Chriftian, neither a Lover of the publicke wealth, nor yet one that feared God, to whom account must be rendred of all our doings; doubt not I pray you, but your expectation shall be fer-



yed more godly and goodly, then you will with or defire. bereafter you shall plainely perceive; now, fithence I find such kindnesse on your part towards mee; I cannot chose, but love and favour you; affirming, that no Prince in the world more favoureth his subjects then I doe you, nor no subjects, or Commons more loved and obeyed their Soveraigne Lord, then F perceive you doe me ; for whose defence my tressure shall not be hidden, nor if necessity require my person shall not be unadventured; yet although I wish you, and you wish me to be in this perfect love and concord: This friendly amity cannot continue, except both you my Lords Temporall, and my Lords Spirituall, and you my loving subjects studie and take pains to amend one thing, which furely is a wife, and farre out of order (to which I must hear illy require you, which is that Charity and Concord is not among you, but diforder and diffention beareth rule in every place. Saint Paul faith to the Corintbians; in the 13.ch, Charity is gentle, Charity is not envious, Charies is not proud, and fo forth, in the faid Chapter. Behold then. what Love and Charity is among you, when the one calleth a nother Heretick, and Anabaptift, and hee calleth him agains Papilt, Hypocrit, and Pharifec; be thefe tokens of Charity a mongst you, are these signes of fraternate love between you. no, no. I affure you that this lacke of Charity amongst your felves, will be the hinderance, and affwaging of the fervene love betweene us, as I faid before : Except this wound be falved, and clearely made whole. I must needs Iudge the fault, and occasion of this discord, to be partly by negligence of you, the Fathers and Preachers of the spirituality; for if I know a man which liveth in Adultery, I must judge him a lecherous, and a carnall person, if I see a man boalt and brag himselfe, I cannot but deeme him a proud man : I fee here daily that you of the Clergy preach one against another, teach one contrary. to another, envy one against another without Charity or discretion; fomebetoo fliffe in their old Mumpfimm, other betoo use and curious in their new Sumplimus & Thus all men almolt bee in variety and discord, and few or no preaching truly

and fincerely the word of God, according as they ought to die shall judge you charitable persons doing this no, no Leanne to doe of alast how can the poore toule line in concerds when you Preachess fow amongst them in your Sermons debate and differtd: of you they looke for light, and vonbring them to darkenoffe. Amend these crimes I exhort you, and fet out Gods word, both by true preaching, and good examplegiving, or cife I whom God bathappointed his Vicar, and high Minister here, will see these divisions extinct, and these enormitice corrected, according to my very duty, or elfe I am an unprofitable servant, and an untrue Officer: although I fay the foiritual men be in some fault, that Charity is not kept amongst you wet you of the temporality be not clear & unspotted of malice and envy for you rayle on Bishops, speake scandalously of Priens, and rebuke and raunt Preachers, both contrary to good order, and Christian fraternity, if you know furely that a Bishop or Preacher erreth or teacheth perverse doctrine , come and declare it to fome of our Councell, or tous, to whom is committed by God the high authority to reforme and order fuch saufes and behaviours, and be not Judges your felves of your fantaftick opinions, and vaine expositions: for in such high causes you may lightly erre; and although you be permitted to reade Holy Scripture, and to have the word of God in your mother tongue, you must understand it is licensed you so to does only to informe your owne confeiences, and instruct your children and family, and notto diffure and make Scripture a rayling and caunting flock against Priest and Preachers, as many light persons doe, I am very forry to know and heare, how unrevemently that most precious Juell, the word of God is disputed. sythod, fing and jangled in every Ale house and Taverne, conwary to the true meaning and doctrine of the fame, and yet I ameven as much forry, that the Readers of the fame follow it in doing it fo faintly, and coldly if for of this I am fure that Charity was never to faint amongst you, and vertucus and godly living was never leffe used nor God himselfe amongs Christians was never leffe reverenced, honoured or ferved, therefore

as I said before, be in Charity one with another, like brother and brother, love, dread, and fear God, to the which I as your suprem Head, and Soveraigne Lord exhort and require you, and then I doubt not but that love and league that I speake of in the beginning shall never be discouraged, or broken betweene us, ne to the making of Lawes which wee have now made and concluded: I exhort you the Makers to be as diligent in putting them in execution, as you were in making, and furthering of the same: or else your labour shall be in vaine, and your Common-wealth nothing releaved: now to your Petition

concerning our Royall affent to be given to
fuch Acts as bath paffed both the Houses,
they shall be read openly, that yee
may heare them.

FINIS.

richelociel Clarity one with another like hother and brazer level, and color of the control of the color of t

21W13

M. S. JOHNS

SPEECH,

ARGVMENT, IN PARLIAMENT

Shewing, whether a man may be a fudge, and a Witneffe in the same

By way of Preface, I shall return a distinction between a doubtfull and a scrupuloss Conscience.



29 martis

Printed in the years, 1641.

SPEECH.

ARGVMENT

Shewing, whether maning be a fully and all suffern therms

By way of Preface, that recurs a define cotion between a doubtfull and a ferupulation Conserved.







Mr. St. FOHJUS ARGV. MENT IN PARLIAMENT, sheving whether a man may be a ludge and a Witnesse in the same Cause.

He former affents to neither of the two opinions where with it is distracted, and by his means suspends the action. The latter endines to one of the two opinions, and goeth on to the performance of the Action, but neither so cheerfully and roundly as it ought todo, but with some reluctancie in regard of that consideration it still retaineds of the contrary opinion. As a man that bath a little stone or some gravell got into his shoes (we is a feruple in the proper & granical sence) maks a shift to gether to his house, though not without some pain and molestation: these services if we cannot east them out, by reason and better information, Casais adviseus to forget them, if it be possible, or how ever to passe them over, and sail to the Action, notwinstanding their jogging

ging and interruption of us, in the cheerfull performance of the same, Amesias de Const. li.

1. 149.6. regularly and in ordinarie proceedings one and the same man, in one and the same cause may be excepted against for being both ludge and Witnesse. For Deve. 17.16. (which I take to be the ground whereon the Resolution of this question is to be erected) the Judges in the gate; and the two witnesses are not the

fame, but feverall and diftind perfons.

And Testaus his opinion that under the old Testament, one and the same man in one and the same Cause, might be a Judge and a Witnesse. As the two Elders were against Susana, 6. & 34. verse, is as Apochsyphall as the Book it self from whence it is quoted. For they are not the Judges or Elders, but the Assemblic which pronounce the sentence, so the 4 verse. And we live under the new Testament where it is not permitted that a Man shall be a Judge and a Witnesse against me, saith the same Testasas, in 23, Exad. Where he quotes for his opinion, Greg. 9, in his Decretals, Lib. 5, do verse. rum, signific, cap. forms. And of this opinion the Civill Lawyers gives these reasons.

Because by this means the same Agent might act and operate upon it self by become

ing both the Judge impoling, and the Witnesse receiving the oath, to deliver the whole truth, which is not convenient, saith Alberian de Ro-sate, Traff. Dester Wel. 1. pag. 260. And Panfrancus ab Arrad. Traff. Dec. Pob. 4. pa. 157.

3. Because this were for a man to judge as God, fay the Schoolmen, that is, out of his own private knowledge. Whereas, faith Caje-Man ought not to be judge as God, but as God would have him to judge: that is fecundum Allegata & prebata, and by a publike not a private knowledge. The Act of judging is a publike Act, and must arise from publique Causes, a publique person a publique power, a publique knowledge (from others and not from himfelf) and a publique will and this cannot be when a man judgeth pon that, which be onely knoweth himself as a private person, Calefan in 22. Di- 4. 67! AGIL! And it is the conclusion of all the Doctors, that a Indge min present refteficare coram fe, can give himself no convincing evidence. Alber. de Rofate in Tratt. Dottor Vob. 1. rag. 260. Teffarus gives a reason hereof, because no man can do as God doth, that is, infufe into the Prifoner at the Barre, Cogitationem memorem: emnium factorum, A glimple or thought that shall cause all the Actions of his whole life to. appeare before him, when he beholds the Iudge in the face, nor unto the hearers probations,... cogitations, a clear and naked evidence of all the proofes in the Cause. This God onely can do of himfelf, other ludges cannot without the:

the lielp of witnesses. Treet, in Massh, esp. 19.

4. That old observation of the Cannonists, and of St. Augustine, would fail if a man could be a Judge and a Witnesserthat a faste witnesse is injurious to all these three, to God, to the Judge, to the partie, which would faile, if the Judge himself might be a witnesse.

Laftly, as they exclude him that both been a Counceller in the Caufe, because he is like to make good his own Plea, so do they conneive the Witnesse to be excluded with much more reason, left he should be too much worked to his former disposition.

These are the reasons why Regularly and in ordinarie proceedings a Witnesseman be excepted against from being in the same Cause.

To the cap do as a decident in the least to the cap do as a decident to the cap do as a decident in the cap do as a decident to the cap do as a decident to the cap do as a decident to the cap appears bottom that a decident to the cap appears bottom that are the cap and the cap and cap and colored to the cap and the cap and colored to the cap and the cap and colored to the cap and the cap and cap and colored to the cap and the cap and cap and colored to the cap and the cap and cap a

Alber, de Relatein Trast. Voster Fel

But I doe not find in any Lawyer or Cafuiffs, that a man is bound in Confcience, to except a gainst himselfe, for being a Judge in that cause, wherein hee had been produced in a Witnesse; And I find rather the contrary opinion in good Authors. And that if both parties becomen, and take no exception to it, a Witnesse may bee a judge in the same Cause. It is the opinion of the great Jarisconsistence Felines, but quoted by Huter Amelius, Tratt. de Testino, page 273. And this without al question to be made there-

of, if he have Contestes, that is, some Witnesses, more besides himselfe, that concurr in the Evi-

dence ; Hut. Emilias de teftib: pag. 200.

Provided alwayes, that when he comes to tence upon any private knowledge of ms owne, but upon what is alleadged and proved before him, by the Testimonies and depositions of other witnesses, that is, the Testimonies and depositions of other witnesses, that is, the Testimonies and depositions of other witnesses, that is, the Testimonies and depositions of other witnesses, that is, the Testimonies and deposition out of his publique knowledge, acquired generally from the Municipall lawes of that Countries of Record, Writings and depositions of Witnesses of Record, Writings and depositions of the Witnesses of Record, Writings and depositions of the Province of Record, Writings and Record of Record of

For the Jury of the voifinage, I doe under favour conceive them no Judges at all; they are to inquire out and to finde a fact; They are not to applie the generall Law unto a particular fact, which

which properly is to judge and determine Whether the Lord Cobbam was first produ as a Witneffe, and afterwards formuned Peere in the Tryall of the Lord Gray, I to not, nor ever heard of it before this time I doe beleeve that upon the Rolls of 30. of E 3. it will appeare, that lobs Dake of Lancal was Acculer, Witnesse, and Judge, in the Tr of Alice Peirs, which many alter the Rule the Law, in Parliamentary proceedings, 22, March. 1641. need that from the contract of the same and the fact of the same and t

m, by the Terbinon's and departitions of o-on of his publicachood adge, acquired con-

COUNTRY TOP VALSTONEY TO SESTEM THO med AVs at the end good, ext. do good, 67, his.

the unoughly between who will sold he are switted be one had beginning and morning

Corne lury of the college of the weeker for car conceive ricen no lucies and carry are ro inquire box and to find the filey me not to the beginning a constal flavorened all distill the

My Hearth to chart have of the Course

HOLLIS

HIS

Speech in Parliament,

The 21: of March.

1 6 4 2. 1641

Wherein is contained his Declaration concerning the Kings Atturney Generall, for his abuse given to the House of Commons, in the accusation of High Treason against the face Members of the House.

As also his advise concerning the last commands, issued from the said House.



S LON DON,

Printed for Andrew Cos and Marmaduke Bost.

MASTERM

HOLLIS

HIS

Speech in Parliament,

The av. of March.

Ar 1. 1. 16

Wherein is contained by Declaration concerning the Kingaracy Generally for his abute given to the Foule of Commons, in the secretarion of High Treaton arcing the

in the acculation of High Treaton against the fixe Nembers of the House.

As also his advise concerning the last commands, issued from the faid bouse.



Low por

Priceed for dudrew Coe and Marinaduke Post.



his duty both to God and man, at at at at at at at at at

The Speech delivered by Mr Hollis one of the Members of the House of Commons, now conjoyned in the alact and PARLIAMENT.

With his Arguments against Master Harbers His Majesties Atturney Generall, for drawing the Articles of high Treason against himself, and the other five Members of the laid Houle.

of falvation can be had, but by and the shape hallaM.



He fubtilety, policy, and dubious wayes, bearing rule in a man corrupted, whose evill actions come within the compasse, and justly claim the due reward of exemplary punishment, is alwayes working; although by the deftruction

Tirk. To God in miles of to

and utter delabition of the vertuous; and innocent (whose words and works, actions, and endeavours, can be termed to lay holds on nothing but realties) to cleer himself: The actions, conditions, and endeavours of the good man, being alwayes the contrary, there bear ing no viciffitude or coherence with them, in respect they are meer opposites, the one feeking to performe his

his duty both to God and man, through his true dealing for the truth, the other feeking what in him lyethfor the advancing of impiety: The good man joyning with his practife, is daily labours for the defence of vertuous and pious designes; thereby seeking with vigilancy to bring the malignant persons to deserved punishments, it being a work, which in conscience is due both to God, his King, and Country.

First, To God in respect of Religion, and the true and reall Faith, we now professe in the Church of England, without which we are nothing, being no lesse then meer. Atomes to the World, and the just Antipothes to a ground Faith. No faith can stand without that true Foundation of Christ; no grounds of salvation can be had, but by and through those extraordinary merits and sufferings, which we are partakers of in Christ. If so then does our Saviour daily suffer in the instigations, and quotidiall provocations against him; all which are violated by those (who are many) malignants to the truth.

Secondly, To the King, what greater abuse can there be to His Sacred Majesty then by the continually sufferance, the Subject endures through the ill County sell administred to our Soveraign, being done under the colour of Loyalty; yet in proving in matter no better then flat abuses to this whole Kingdom.

Thirdly, If that God and the King, fo much fuffer!

by the aforesaid means, the poor Subject and Country can do no less; witnesse the daily disturbances which are now a dayes, being so many, that there is no Country almost within this His Majesties Dominions, but hath delivered their humble petitions to this Honourable Assembly, for removeals of the said grievances and the deprieving of the aforesaid persons of their usurped authority.

Visive hithogos/polentof nothing but Now Lincos to infiltupe a perfectler,

Geneleman, who is you flands are used by the Horris rable House, His Majellies Arranner College relate

It is palpable enough that the wicked man, cares not though he differences God in the highest degree may be but descend himselfe and vices, though to the unter abolishing of Religion; King, and Country; d (asufore faid) is opposite to his designes.

Wee have had the experience of the exils and great troubles that have beene railed, whis State by ill in fituments med of power and authority in the fame, and not onely of publique mifedoers and open chemies; the also of many private disaffected Spirits, whose outward carriage buth procured to themselves great esteem and respect in the in County. Nay to well have they been approved on that their County. Nay to well have they been approved on that their Country hath for misled them, with both their estates and priviled estates as electing them Members of this high Courtof Parcilliament; wherein also for a long time, they have discharged their duties to their King and Country;

A 3

nay,

previous and the deprioring of the alone and

of their alarmed and locate.

Mafter Speaker,

Have hitherto spoken of nothing but generalls? Now I intend to infift upon a perticular, being the Gentleman, who as yet stands accused by this Hononrable House, His Majesties Atturney Generall, who hath been a man, upon whom all these Honours aforenamed, have been conferred in the Parliament, and no leffe effeemed by His Majesty ; his place therein being fufficiently honourable, he needed not to have proceeded fo farre as to prive ambitious, or malitious; which of the two I cannot nominate, nor amable to distinguish, was his erroup, or whether he is guilty of both a how every it does appear, his heart was not right in discharging his duty in that great place committed to him a and as he was a Member of the Parliament, had he been faithfull to his King and Country, he had never undertaken this enterprise to accuse us of treaton, and draw the acculation against us himfelfs for which we have already, and further are bound as election them Members of this iden Composition

flument; wherein also for a long time, they have discharged their duties to their King and Country;



the frme, as he shall be found guilty, and his new and may be contributed forthe fame : I sudand raffeM. T Is offence is of a high mature of dangerous con-

I sequence, a manifest Breach of the Priviledges of Parliament, an apparent creachery (if found to rely upon him against chose accised Members, of which I am the least, yet moved to speak in the Cause, The offence is generally against the whole State, de-

ferving great punishment for the same.

By this he hath made himself guilry of those misdemeanours, that other Delinquents have been impeached, and accused for, and nothing inferiour to them in their crime. This designe was a great offence (if by him advised) against His sacred Majesty himfelf, in feeking to week an well epinion in hint of cerning His Parliament, and their Proceedings in the great Affairs, of both Church and State. This is the matter that discourages this Honourable Assembly in proceeding in fuch bufinelles ps may be for the honour of their King and Country; when they peceive that all their endeavours, and dutifull actions, are not well accepted by His Majesty, This and such like ill Councells both could all this diffraction in the

Mafter Speaker. He charge is apparent against him, the accusation is apparent before (as though voydes) therefore I in behalf of the rest of the Members, most humbly defire you would proceed to voting him upon

the same, as he shall be found guilty, and his reward may be contributed for the fame: I for my part have performed my promise to those other Members accused, in moving you in the businesse To whole confideration I now leave it will in The rely upon his mimstable able to determine id noquylar which I am the letting of to return a lo in the Caufe, Theoffence is generally adjusted by whole State, deferving great runiflument for the fame. By this he bath made himself guiley of those mildememours, that other Danguents have been imnerched, and accused for, and nothing inferiour to them in their crime. This death e was a great oftence (if by him advised) against His facted Majesty him-Conting Firs Parliament and their Proceedings in the great Adairs, of hoth Church and State. This is the mater that discourages this, Honourable Aslambly in proceeding in Juch tuftelf May be for the honour of their King and Country 5 when they peceive than all their ender ours, and that hall actions, are normall ececpeed by His Majefly, This and fuch like ill atatatatatatatatatat distributatatatata Master Speaker,

Mafter Speaker,

The charge is apparent against him, the accusation is apparent before (as though voydes) therefore I in behalf of the rest of the Members, mest humbly defire you would proceed to voting him upon the

SPEECH,

By the right Honourable,

IOHN Digly

Earle of BRISTOLL, K

In the high Court of

PARLIAMENT,

May 20. 1642.

Concerning an ACCOMMODATION.

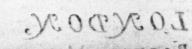


LONDON.

Printed for RICHARD MARRIOT 1642

MADE By the right Honourable MEOI Earle of B 10 TO L L In the high Court of PARLIAMENT May 20, 1642.

Concerning on Accommodation.







SPEE

Made by the right Ho-

nourable JOHN Earle of Bristoll, in the high Court of PARLIAMENT.

> b all May the 2001 the said seemed ged by her Sex, by herage, and chief

My Lords | saw il say sould to they



Have spoken to often upon the fubject of Accommodation, with to little acceptance, and with to ill fueceffe, that it was in my intention not to have

kind, but my zeale to the peace and happinelle of this Kingdome, and my apprehensions of the neere approaching of our unipeakeable miferies and calamides, fuffer me nor to be marter of mine

Certainly,

Certainly, this Kingdome hath at all times many advantages over the other Monarchies of Earope. As, of Scituation, of plenty of rich commodities, of Power both by Sea and Land: But more particularly at this time, when all our neighbouring States are, by their feverall interests so involved in Warre, and with such equalitie of power, that there is not much likely hood of their mastering one another, nor of having their differences easily compounded. And thereby, wee being only admitted to all trades, and to all places: Wealth and Plenty (which ever follow, where trade flourisheth) are in a manner cast upon us.

I shall not trouble your Lordships by putting you in mind of the great and noble undertakings of our Auncestours: Nor shall I passe higher then the times with in mine owner emembrance.

Queene Elizabeth was a Princesse disadvantaged by her Sex, by her age, and chiefly, by her want of Issue: yet if wee shall consider the great effects which were wrought upon most of the States of Christendome by this Nation under her prudent government. (The growth of the Monarchy of Spains chiefly by her impeached; The United Provinces by her protected; The United Provinces by her protected; The Princes in their greatest miseries relieved; Mink of the Princes of Germans kept in high respect and reverence towards her and this Kingdome, and the peace and tranquillitie wherein this Kingdome sourished; and which hath beene continued downe unto us by the peaceable government of

King Tames of bleffed memory, and of his now Majestie, until these late unhappy interruptions) Wee cannot but judge this Nation equally capable, with any other, of Honour, Happinesse, and

plentie.

Now, if in ftead of this happy condition, in which wee have beene, and might be, upon a fober and impartiall inquirie wee shall find our selves to have bin for some few yeares last past involved in so many troubles and distractions, and at the present to be reduced to the very brinke of miseries and calamities; It is high time for us to consider by what meanes wee have beene brought into them, and by what meanes it is most probable wee may be brought out of them.

This Kingdome never injoy'd to univerfall a peace, neither hath it any visible enemy in the whole world either Insidell or Christian: Our Enemies are only of our owne house, such as our owne dissentions, jealousies, and distractions, have raised up: And certainly where they are found (especially betwixt a King and his people) no other cause of the unhappinesse and misery of a State need to be sought after: For civil discord is a plentifull Sourse, from whence all miseries

and mischiefes flow into a Kingdome.

The Scripture telleth us of the strength of a little Gity united, and of the instabilitie of a Kingdome divided within it selfe; So that upon a prudent inquirie, wee may assign our owne jealousies, and discords, for the chiefe cause of our past and present troubles, and of our future seares.

A

It must be confessed, that by the counsell and conduct of evill Ministers, the Subject had cause to thinke their just liberties invaded, And from thence have our former distempers growne: For it is in the body politique of a Monarchie, as in another Naturall body, the health whereof is defined to be, Partium Corpora aqua semperies, an equal temper of the parts: So likewise, a State is well in health and well disposed, when Soveraigne power, and common right, are equally ballanced, and kept in an eaven temper by just and equirable rules.

And truly, (My Lords) by the goodnesse of his Majestie, and by the prudent endeavour of the Parliament, this State is almost reduced to that equall, and eaventemper, and our sicknesse is rather continued out of fancie and conceipt (I meane feares and jealousies) then out of any real distens-

per or defect.

I well remember, That before the beginning of this Parliament, fome Noble Lords prefented a Petition unto the King, and in that Petition did fet downe all or most of the grievances and distempers of the Kingdome, which then occurred to them. To these (as I conceive) the Parliament have procured from his Majestic such redresses are to their good satisfaction.

Many other things for the ease, securite, and comfort of the subject, have been, by their great industrie, found and propounded, and by his Majesties goodnesse condescended unto. And now wer are come so neere the happinesse be-



ing the most free and most fetled Nation in the Christian world; Our dangers and miseries will grow greater and accrer unto us every day then

other if they be not prevented melas from ad haft

The King on his part offereth to concurre with us in the fetling of all the liberties and immunities either for the proprietie of our goods, or libertie of our persons, which were have received from our auncestors, or which himselfe hath granted unto us; And what shall yet remaine for the good and comfort of his Subjects, He is willing to hearken to all our just and reasonable propositions: And for the establishing of the true Protestant Religion, he woods us to it: And the wisdome and industrie of the Parliament hath now put it in a hopefull way.

The rule of his government, he professeth, shall be. The Lawes of the Kingdome, And for the comforting and securing of us he offereth a more large and more generall pardon then hath

beene granted by any of his Predeceffors.

And truly (Any Larde) This is all, that ever was

or can be pretended unto by whom most usva (34)

syndelo I

Wee, on the other fide make profession. That wee intend to make his Majestie a glorious King. To endeavour to support his dignitie, and to pay unto him that duty and obedience, which, by our Allegeance, severall Oathes, and late Protostation wee owe unto him, and to maintaineall his just Regalities and Prerogatives, which I conceive to be as much as his Majestie will expect from use the first of ladery and reduced a first will expect to the second secon

So that (My Lords) were (being both thus real ciprocally agreed of that which in the generall) would make both the King and people happy) shall be most unfortunate, if wee shall not bring both inclinations and indeavours to to propound and fettle particulars, as both King and people may know what will give them mutuall fatisfaction, which certainly must be the first stepp to the feeling of aright understanding betwirt them va-And in this I should not conceive any great difficulty, if it were once put into a way of preparation. But the greatest difficultie may seems to be how that which may be fetled and agreed upon may be secured. This is, commonly, the last point in Treaties betwixt Princes, and of the greatest nicenesse, But much more betwixt a King and his Subjects, where that confidence and beliefe which should be betwixt them, is once lost And to speake electely, I feare, that this may be our case, And herein may confist the chiefest difficulty of accommodation: For it is much eafier to compole differences arising from reason (yea even from wrongs then it is to fatisfy jealou? fies, which arising out of the diffidence & diffruit, grow and are varied upon every occasion.

But (My Lords) if there be no indeavours to allay and remove them, they will every day increase and gather strength; Nay, they are already grown to that height, and the mutuall replies to those direct termes of opposition, That if wee maked not a present stop, it is to be feared, it will speed dily passe further then verball contestations.

I observe

I observe in some of His Majesties Answers, a Civill Warre spoken of. I confesse it is a word of horror to me who have been an eye-witneffe of those unexpressible calamities, that (in a short time) the most plentifull; and flourishing Countries of Europe have been brought unto by an in-testine warre.

I further observe, that His Majesty protesteth against the miseries that may ensue by a Warre, and that he is cleare of them. It is true, that a protestation of that kinde is no actuall denouncing of Warre, but it is the very next degree to it, Plims admentis, as the Civilians terme it, The last admonition; So that we are upon the very brink of our mileries; It is better keeping out of them, then getting out of them: And in a State, the Wildome of Prevention, is infinitely beyond the Wifdome of Remedies. If for the fine of this Nation, these milunderstand dings should produce the least A& of Hostility, it is not almost to be believed, how impossible se were to put my stay to our miseries: For a Civill Warre admits of none of those Conditions, or Quarter, by which cruelty and bloud are amongst other Enemies kept from extremities; Nay, if it should but so happen (which God of his goodnesse avery That mutually Forces, and Armies should be sailed, Jealousies and Feares would be so much increased thereby, that any Accommodation would be rendred full of difficulty and length i and the very charge of maintaining tham i whill, first a collation of Armes, and then

(8)

a generall Accommodation were in treating) the Wealth of the Kingdome would bed son fumed. In ever ne need byed only am or round

And of this we had lately a coftly example. For in those unhappy thoubles, betwint us and Scotland, aften chorcovas a flop made to day fire ther Acts of Hostility, and a defire of peace its preffed on both fides; Commissioners nominated. and all the Articles propounded, yet the keeping of the Armies together for our leverall fecuticles. (whilst the ceffation at Rippon, and the peace as London were intreating) cost this Kingdome not much leffe then a million of pounds. And if two Armies be once on foot here in England, either a fudden encounter must destroy one of them, or the keeping of them both on foot must define the Kingdome.

I hope therefore we shall make it our indeason

by moderation, and calmoeffe, per to put a flag to our fo near approaching miferies, and that we shall harken to the wife advice of our Brethres of Scotland in their late Answer to the King and Parliament, wherein they earneftly increat the That all means may be forborn which may make the breach wider, and the wound deeper . And that no place be given to the evil Spirit of division which at fuch times worketh unceffantly, and nefreth not : But that the faireft the most Christian and compendious way thay be taken by fo wife a King and Parliament, as may (against all malice and opposition) make his Majesty andhis posserity. more glorious, and his Kingdome more happy

then ever. And in another place they fay, That fince the Parliament have thought meet to draw the practice of the Parliament of Scotland into example, in point of Declaration of They are confident that the affection of the Parliament will lead them also to the practise of that Kingdome in composing the unhappy differences betwint his Majesty and them, and (so farre as may consist with their Religion, Liberties, and Laws) in giving His Majesty all satisfaction, especially in their tender care of his Royall Person, and of his Princely Greatnesse and Authority.

ra

Certainly (My Dords) this is wife and brotherly advice: And I doubt not but we are all defirous to follow it. We must not then still dwell upon generals (For generals produce nothing) But we must put this Bulineffe into a certain way; whereby particulars may be defeended unto - And the way that I shall offer with all bumility is That there may be a felect Committee of choyce persons of both Houses, who may, in the first place, truly flate and ferdown all things in difference betwint the King and the Subject, with the most probable wayes of reconciling them. Secondly, so descend unto the particulars, which may be expected by each from other, either in point of our supporting of him, or his relieving of us. And lattly, how all these Conditions, being agreed upon, may be so fecureds as may fland with the honour of His Majefty, and the latisfaction of the Subject as usually

by When fuch a Committee shall have drawn up the heads of the Propositions, and the way of semissions.

B 2 cuting

curing them; they may be prefented unto the Houses, and so offered unto His Majesty by such a way as the Parliament shall judge most probable

to produce an Accommodation to amount allege

(My Lords) What I have yet faid note you hath been chiefly grounded upon the apprehenfions and feares of our future dangers. I shall fay fomething of the unhappinelle of our prefent eftate, which certainly frandeth in as much need of reliefe and remedy, as our feares do of prevention; For, although the King and People were fully united, and that all men that now draw feverall wayes; should unanimonfly fet their hand to the work, yetthey would finde it no easie task to reftore this Kingdome to a prosperous and comfortable condition: If we take into our confideration the deplorable effate of reland likely to drain this Kingdome of men and treasure; If we confid der the Debts and necessity of the Crown, the ingagements of the Kingdome, the great and unufuall contributions of the people; the which, although they may not be formuch to their difcon! tent (for that they have been legally raised) lyst the burthen hath not been much cafed : Let us likewife confider the diffinetions (Timay almost call them confusions) in point of Religion (which of all other distempers are most dangerous with defiructive to the peace of a State.

particular man confider the diffracted and disconfortable efface of this own condition y for mine
own part, I must ingermontly professe must your
going a lording



Lordships, That I cannot finder out, I (under the different Commands of the King and the Parliament) any foch course of caution and wariness, by which t can promise to my selfe securioness, ty or fafery. Incould give your Latentings hirary infrances of the inconfidency and impellibility of obeying these commands: But I shall crouble you with onely one obtwozi , it and or or estimate to with

The Ordinance of Parliament (now in forgreat agitation) commanders all perfens in Authority to put it in execution, and all others to obey it act cording to the Pundamentall Laws of the Liabel The King declarechaires be contrary to the Punt damentall Laws; against the Subject; and Rights of Parliament; And commandeth all his Satur jetts of what degree loever upon their allegiance

not to obey the faid Ordinance, as they will answere to obey the faid Ordinance, as they will answere to obey the faid Ordinance, as they will answere to obey the faid Ordinance, as they will also the object to the object of the object they are the object of the objec comfortable condition.

Jamifure I bring with me aready and obediene heart, to pay unto the King all those duties of loyalty, allegeance, and obedience which Lowe unto him; And I shall never be wanting towards, the Parliament, (to pay unto it all shote) due Rights; and that obedience which we all owe unto it : But in contrary Commands, a conformity of obedience to both, is hardly to be lighted, one The Reconciliation must be in the Commin. ders, and the Commands, and not in the obedies ence, or the person that is to obey. And therefore untill it shall please God to blesse us with a right understanding betwist the King and Parliament, and a conformity in their Commands, neither the Kingdome in publike, nor particular men in private can be reduced to a lafe or comfortable not to obey the faid Ordinance, as noisibne?

I have faid thus much to give occasion to others, to offer likewise their opinions; For if we stall fit still, and nothing stending to the stay of the unitary mil-understanding betwier she king and his/People) be propounded will isom be started. That our mileries will hasten for fast upon us, that the leason and opportunity of applying remedies may be pastens moneth to some

I have herein discharged my conficience, find table to that duty which I find to the King my Soveraigne and Mafter, and futable to that zeale and affection, which I shall ever pay to the happinesse and prosperity of the Kingdome, anwards which I shall ever faithfully contribute my hume ble

ble prayers, and honest indeavours. And I shall no way doubt (whatsoever successe this my proposition may have) it will be accompanied with the good wishes of your Lordships, and of all peaceable, and well minded men.

F 1 3 (18.

ble prayers, and honest indeavours. And I shall no way doubt (what to ver successe this my propertion may have) it will be accompanied with the good wishes of your Cordships, and of all praceable, and well minded men.

FINCIS

A see to the second of the sec

transfer to the second second

was all makes with

the court of the tried on the state of

Perfect of the service of the first of the service perfect

at the second second at the second se

SPEECH

Of the truly Honourable and worthy Member of the House of COMMONS,

Sir Edward Deering Knight and Baronet.

Spoken in Parliament.

Concerning the Lyturgy of the Church of England, and for a Nationall Synod.

LONDON,

Printed for Iohn Franke, and are to bee fold at his

shop under the Kings head at Chancery-lanes
end in Fleet-street, 1642.

SPEECH.

Of the truly Hoppinship of worthy Member of the House of COM MOMENTS.

Sir Ddward Deenne

Section in Practionizate. "

Concerning the Lyanigy of the Church of England, and for a National Strad.

MORNOI

Printed for John Cape (e. 2.2d and 2.5d be feld at this thin thep upday sign York and a secretaring the feld at the control of the control of

Content of Marcas affordative an

Sir Edward Deering's SPEECH in Pardiament, concerning the Liturgy of on O bas the Church of England, and a w no but a significant Synod on you and when when doese will the guide and found of all this heavy

Maffer Speaker, throng me's any road the summer in wall

He Question is, whether this clause concerning Tome pretended erroneous pallages in our Linning ie thalf be laid by or not.

Tam of opinion to decline them here, but not to bury them in perpetuall filence.

In this period, you give us (in generall presence of it, to being (to my understanding) the onely proper cure and remedy for all our Church distractions.

The promised Synod is roo farre off; let me have better afformance than a promile, which that I may obtaine, I will be bold to give you reasons to induce that Allembly, and speed italfo.

M. Speaker, Much hartibeen faid, and formething attempted to be done, to regulate the exterior part of Religion: but Sir, we bleed inwardly, much endeavour bath been to amend the deformed formes, and to new governance government. Yet Sir, this is but the leaves of good Religion, fit (I confesse) notwithstanding to be taken care of, for beauty and ornament: Nay some leaves are fit and necessary to be preferred for shadowes and for shelter to the blossomes and the fruit.

The fruit of all is a good life, which you mult never expect to fee unleffe the bloffomes be pure and good; that is,

unlesse vour Doctrine be sound and true.

Sir, I speak it with full griefe of heart, whilst we are thus long pruning and composing of the leaves, or rather whiss some would pluck all leaves away, our blossomes are blasted, and whilst wee sit here in our of Government and Ceremonies, we are poysoned in our Doorrinals: And on whose doore will the guilt and sinne of all this lie.

Qui non vetat peccare cum poteft, jubel. Senec.

It is true that this mischiese growes not by our consent, and yet I know not by what unhappy sate, there is at present such an all-daring liberry, such a lewd licensious set of venting all mens severall sences (sencelesse lences) in Reisgion, as never was in any age, in any Nation, untill this

present Parliament was met together.

Sir, It belongs to us to take hee!, that our countenancing (the countenance of this Honourable House) bee not profittured to finisher ends by bold offenders: If it be in our power to give a remedy, a timely and a scasonable remedy to these dangerous evils, and if wee (being also put in minde) shall neglect to doe it, we pluck their sinnes on our own heads.

Alienum qui fert scelus, facit suum. Seneca.

Shall I be bold to give you a very sew instances? one for a hundred, wherewith our Pulpits and our Presses doe groane.

1 Mr. Speaker, There is a certain new-borne, unseen, ignorant, dangerous, desperate way of independency: Are we



Sit, for this Independency? Nay Sir, are wee for the elder brother of it, the Presbyteriall forme? I have not yet heard any one Gentleman within these walls stand up and affert his thoughts here for either of these wayes: And yet Sir, wee are made the Patrons, and Protectors of these so different, so repugnant innovations, witness the severall dedications to us.

Nay, both these wayes, together with the Episcopall, come rushing in upon us, every one pretending a forehead

of Divinity.

I Episcopacy sayes it is by Divine right, and certainly Sir, it comes much neerer to its claime than any other.

2 Presbyterie, that faith it is by Divine right.

3 Nay, this illegittimase thing, this new borne Indepen-

dency, that dares to fay it is by Divine right alfo.

of the reformed Religion) is miserably torne and diffracted; whither shall we turne for cure?

2 Another instance; If I would deale with a Papist, to reduce him, hee answers, (I have been answerd so already) To what Religion would you perswade me? what is the Religion you prosesse? your 39 Articles, they are contested against, your publique solemne Liturgy that is detested; and, which is more than both these, the three essentials, preper, and only marks of a true Church, they are protested against: what Religion would you perswade me to? where may I finde and know, and see, and read the Religion you prosesse I beseech you Sir, help me an answer to this Papist.

Nay Sir, the Papist herein hath affistance even amongst our felves, and doth get the tongues of some men, whose hearts are farre from them: For at one of our Committees I heard it publikely afferted by one of that Committee, that some of our Articles doe contains some things con-

trary to holy Scripture.

both true, both untrue in their severall acceptations, and the knot (I think) too hard for our teeth. Shall I give you an easier instance.

4 Some say it is lawfull to know at receiving the elements of our holy Communion: others plead it as expedient: some do presse it as necessary: and there wants not others who abhorse it as idolatrous. And Sir, I am consident you can not so state this easie Question to passe among stusy but that

there will be many Contradicentes.

5 The second Epittle of St Peter is now newly denyed to be the Apostles; our Creed, the holy Apostles Creed, is now disputed, denyed, inverted, and exploded by some who would be thought the best Christians amongstus: I startled with wonder and with anger, to heare a bold mechanick tell mee that my Creed is not my Greed: he wondred at my wonder, and said, I hope your Worship is too mise to believe that which you call your Creed.

Thus in a diverse is a some supposed and supposed of the diry leads in achousand. And supersyou are downer he half of errour, there is no bottome but in hell, and that is bortomelesse too.

Much clamor now there is against our publike Lyrurgy, though hallowed with the blood of some of the first
composers of it. And surely fix, some parts of it may be very
well corrected; but the clamors now goe very high, Impudence or ignorance is now grown so frontlesse, that it is lowdly expected by many, that you should unterly abrogate all
sormes of publique worship: extirpation of Episcopacy,
that hope is already swallowed; and now some men are as
greedy for the abolishing of the Liturgy, that so the Church

of England in her publique prayers, nay her offerture, may be as a babler at all adventures: A brainleffe, stupid, and an ignorant conceit of some.

Mr Speaker, The wisdome of this House will (I am consident) never sink so low, never fall into such a delinquency of Judgement and piety: when you do, I shall humbly submit my selfe unto the stake and faggor, (I meane) for certainly Sir, I shall then be a Parliament Heretick.

Thus much for a tafte of that whereof there's too much abroad. For the divisions of Reuben, there are great things of that abroad.

Sir, Thus are we engaged, enclosed inpoynts of Divinity, and with the favour of that Gentleman who did last time discusse it, I must againe propound my doubtful! Quese to bee resolved by the wisedome of this House; Whether we be tidenes & competences Judices, in doctrinal resolutions? In my opinion we are not: Let us maintaine the Doctrine established in the Church of England; it will be neither safety nor wisedome for us to determine new.

Sir, I doe againe repeate and avow my former words, and doe confidently affirme, that it was never feene nor knowne in any Age, in any Nationthroughout the world, that a fet of Laymen, Gentlemen, Souldiers, Lawyers of both gownes, Phylitians, Merchants, Citizens, all Professions admitted, or at least admittable, but the Professor of Religionalone excluded, that we should determine upon Doctrine Divinity.

Shall the Clergy hold different Doctrine from us? or shall our determination bindethem also? They are a considerable body in the Kingdome. They are herein surely as much concerned as wee, and ought not to bee bound up unbeard and unpartied.

FurtherSin if Clergy-men amongst us be thought fit for no other than for Spirituallemploiment, how shall we answer it to

God and a good conscience, if we shut them out of that which we our selves pretend to be their onely and their proper work.

Mr. Speaker, We cannot brag of an unerring Spirit : Infallibility is no more tied to your chaire, than to the Popes. And if I may speake truth, as I love truth with cleannesse, and with plainenesse, I do here ingenuously professe unto you, that I shall not acquiesse, and six downe upon the Doctrinal resolutions of this House, unlesse it be where my owne genius doth lead and prompt me to the same conclusions.

Mr. Speaker, We are here convened by his Majesties writ to treat Super arduis negoties Regni & Ecclesia. I beseech you let us not turne Negotia Ecclesia into Dogmata sidei: There is a great difference in objecto between the Agends and the Credends of a Christian: let us so take care to settle the Government, that we

do not unfettle the doctrines. / . The Haid is a mobality add

The short close of all with a motion, is but this: We are poifoned in many points of Doctrine, and I know no Antidote,
no Recipe for cure but one: A well chosen and a well tempered
Nationall Synod, and Gods bleffing thereon: This may cure
us, and without this (in my poore opinion) England is like to
turne it selfe into a great Amsterdam, and unlesse this Councel
be very speedy, the Disease will be above the Cure.

Therefore that wee may have a full fruition of what is here but promifde, I do humbly move that you will command forth the Bill for a Nationall Synod, to bee read the next morning. I faw the Bill above five months fince in the hand of a worthy Member of this House; if that Bill be not to be had, then my humble morion is (as formerly) that you would name a Committee to draw up another.

This being once resolved, I would then desire that all motions of Religion (this about the Liturgy especially) may be transferred thither; and you will finde it to be the way of peace and uni-

ty amongst us here work and include the friend of main soulto

FINIS.

A Leanned

SPEECH

Made by the Right Worshipfull

Sir John Hotham,

A Member of the House of Commons, At a meeting of feverall Knights and Gentlemen in the faid County, on the a 3. of May. 1648.

Wherein is manifelted the manifold Reasons why the Subject being commanded by the Parliament; ought not to dispose, but to venture life and estate in the maintenance and performance thereof,

VV ith a Remarkeable Pallage concerning the Lord Littleton, Lord Recognition
of the Great Scale of Region
and many other parties

HOMBON

Principles In the last some and princip

A Learned

SPEECH

Made by the Right Worthipfull

Sir John Hotham,

A Member of the House of Commons, At a meeting of severall Knights and Gentlemen in the faid County, on the 33. of May. 1642.

Wherein is manifelfed the manifold
Reasons why the Subject being commanded
by the Parliament; ought not to disobey, but to venture life and effate
in the manifenance and performance
thereof

VV ith a Remarkeable Passage concerning the Lord Littleson, Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England, and many other persons of Note.

AoL carned Speech made by that amuch honored and renovined Gentleman and John Honored August Member of the honored and renovined Gentleman and John Honored August Member of the honored and renovined Gentleman and John Honored Renovined Renoving Member of the honored and renovined Renoving Reno

Hat moneth, Sir John
Hatham fumoned some
particular Knights and
Gentlemen to Hall, to
advise with him con
cerning the presenteval to highly incens d against him likewises
the Major, Aldermen, and all other men of
alternated to whom Sir, John Hatham (afternational artificial following to all passage addresses
himselfe to speake, which being observed un
generall filence covered all the place at addresses
generall filence covered all the place at addresses
are affable falutation to all place to eddresses
himselfe to speake, which being observed un
generall filence covered all the place at addresses
are affable falutation to all place place at addresses
being observed and the place at addresses
generall filence covered all the place at addresses
agond and all whom a distance

ry syllable as some as it vetered feating the aire delight with that Candor should snatch them up and rob them of their onely happinesse, since twas a comfort to all Lloyall Subjects to heare and searne their duties from him that had given an ample Tellimony, how well he knew his owne.

The fublimes of his Oration as neere as could be pulsered, is fer downe in this enfuing.

Tremise.

My Loving Friends,

reade a large Natration with intent to cleare your doubts and make my Actions to him Mainly feeme (as they are) faire, Lagall and Loyall.

wastio much time in that businesse, but leave it to the end, not doubting but when my actions shall define their wished event, that the end shall crowne the bad that is past with a more full renowne. The Scope

the Kingdonies feemity : Now to diallow

to these two heads which indeed are twins not to be separated by a method of

The first is an encouragement to gaine perfect Honour from your Soveraigne,

Let Loyalty be the rule of all your actions, if you intend to be truely Honourable, for honour not grounded on Loyalty, is like friendship wehout Love, lost in a moment, and oft times growes the greatest Enemy, to the greatest Title, the vallest Wealth the greatest Wildoms, if not guided by Vertue, and for imployed, proves raine to the injoyer; Next, let your Loyalty take its limit from Law, otherwise, in doing things feemingly good, the end may prove dangerous, and your Lovaltie prove worle then difficulty, Therefore the next thing that I infilt upon is Obedience to the Parliament, that pious and Indicions Councell whom you in particular, and all the Kingdome in generall, have chosen as fit men to discusse and examine all causes that have dependency on his Majesties lafety, and

the Kingdonies security : Now to disallow of what is by them thought coverient both for his Majellie and the Kingdomes fecure ty, is to condemne your felves of folly that you have chosen men in whom I you tannot confide but to prefume (though there be many that their words marrand doctoncorne in this Kingdome) than cherismo one harethat would not lay downorms life for the defence of his Maiellac and the Bahl liaments neither, are them any Lappole, that need this motive it a Chardishic chartha Honourable Houses of Parliantent or heits owne afeties depending on the happy affed of their religious Councelso 1 : revoini ett Onely my sime is to give you one igeneri rall reason, and apparent Testimony, whish the Subject being Commanded by the Penb liament, ought mat to disobey their Comis mands, though by the King quommandads liment that pious and indicion regum? ph Because the Parliament being called and effablished by Anthority of the Kingb and spalest of the Kingdome, has pomenton demodency on his Majethes lafety, and orline

Command and effect all things that are greeable to Law, tending to the prefervation of his Maiesties Peace and weltare, and the generall good of the Subject, they being by King and People, intrusted with that waighty and great charge, and if they should fore-fee an imminent danger threaten his Maiesties Person, or the generall good, and should not take speedy care to prevent it, they should make a violation of that Faith and Trust reposed in them, so on the contrary part, if they, forefeeing a darger, by their Councels and Commands endeavour to prevent it, and the Persons by them commanded falfifie their trall, they are traitors both to their Roy il Soveraigne, and destroyers of the Kingdome, This is the truth, & this is my glory, that God has so farre enabled me to undergoe so great a taske, and this is my hope that all of you will manifest your Loyalties to his Maiesty and Obedience to the Parliament

Many other matters J have to tell von concerning an Information of the Lord. Keepers having left the Parliament.

Command and effect all things that are agreable to Liaw, tending to the preietyacon of his Maie lies Peace and well are, a d the generall good of the Subject, they being by King and People, introffed with that weighty and great charge, and if they frould fore fee an imminent danger threaten his Maie lies Perfon, or the generali good, and frontd not take speedy care to prevent it, they hould make a violation of that faith and Trust reposed in them, to on the contrary parts it they, torefeeing a danger, by to prevent it, and the Pallons by them commanded falfifie their troit, they are truitors book to t'eir Roy Il Soversigne, and definers of the Kingdome, This is the trith, & this is my closy, that God has fo faire enabled me to undergoe so great a taske, and this is my hope that all of you will manifest your Loyalties to his Maieste and Obedience to the Parliament,

Wire Now is deal

Many defer matters I have to tell you concerning an Information of the Lord Keepers having let the Parliament.

A Renowned

SPEECH

Spoken to the Kings most Excellent
Majesty, May, 28. at the last great Assembly of the
Gentry and Commonalty of Yorkshire, by that
most Junicious Gentleman

Sir Phillip Stapleton,

One of the Committees appointed by the Honourable House of Commons to attend his Majesties pleasure, and to give Information to the Members of the said House of all passages that concerne the good of the King and Kingdome.

Wherein is declared the great uncertainty of his Majefiles undertakings, the faid undertakings not being feconded with the unite applause and joynt Affiflance of the whole Kingdome.

Likewise discribing the manisold and innumerable dangers that attends Civill discord, and home-bred contention, shewing by Presidents of Torke and Lancaster, what exuell effects such designes produce both to the King and Subject.

London, Printed for J. Herton, 1642. June 28

Henrynne M. A. T.

SPEECH

Apoken to the langs mole lacelle in Majesty, who was the last great Allembly of the Carry and Carry and Carry and Carry and Juneous Georgens

Sir Phillip Stapleton,

One of the Committee of Spinted by the 113thoughle Hank of Capitalans to accend his
Marchies planting and to accend his
Monthers of the last that of all selections
that concerne the condition of the selections
and selections

Where is declared the connected are all assaults and the life of the said of the connected are assaults are assaults and the connected are assaults are assaults are assaults and the connected are assaults are assaults are assaults are assaults are assaults and the connected are assaults are

Likewile definib and the manded and an example of an agent of the second of the second

London Princed for J. He ton, 1642, June 20.

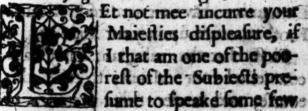




Renowned Speech

Spoken to the Kings most Excellent Maiesty, at the last great Assembly of the Gentry and Commonalty of Torkshire, by that
most judicious Gentleman Sir
Phillip Scapleson.

Most gracious Soveraigne,



words unto my Llord the King. a paint

Maiefties Command mand we the Gentry and Command

A 2

your Marelines pleasure, and knowing to fulfill what we will blomour ma performe, or with Loyalty execute nor have we brought with u s the leaft thought of such a feare since, Twee diflavalty in the bighest Degree to thinks a Prince for gracious , 4 from whom we have received such large expressions of Royall Love, and Favour) Thould Command any, thing not sutable to Law and to our Confciences, farre be it from us to thinke it, onely let me take Lycence with your Royall favour to tell what some men mutter. As touching your Maiefties Demaude to have a guard of Horfo and Foote to waite upon your Marchy

counciled your Maiefly to rake this counciled your Maiefly to rake this counciled made of this pretence to gaine a power of Horse andu flote which should be imployed against the Padiament.

W



ol Waliophimuch bento donsen We give juile conditate Hickorysist, Rais ports, yes should We with one Parlane and Ellaths purchald a ruide to our felves and Kingdome stowould be a fed as Tribute . www.diruchla rdbbatten King how was this Kingdome wafted and delicoyed, and, bis albast denide appropriate certification freement details call to mind what fad Dilafters diomes bred strife doth breed in private Famihospandsifin themmelal milishistin a Kingdome, a Kingdome sharis divided intolas many backohs as these is Counties the Churchlushe Stare orther Court the City, and the Southy A soo full of differences lett vous Maielly call set sould the Hell the man to Corti Baipliffs daily slayd to mine and defroy your Rivall Father, could they have him! and production in the sind property myo Lond, white flattering toogues and their differnbling Traings are abythe ly adispoyldnitheirs Oyly Councels from Sme to

they doe your fall confine, call backe your Eye to Marke and domester, how many Nobles lost their Noble Lives, low many Subjects paid their dives as Tribute to their then doubtfull King, how was this Kingdome wasted and destroyed, and in the end when warre did cease to frowne, he lost a Kingdome, to obtaine a Crowne.

Befides great King, admit a Guard were raifed as is intended, (depending on your Royall Wildome in the use of them) what could such Forces doe against Kingdome, what can rawe Souldiers doe against those thou ands of expert Souldiers, which have taken Oath to defend your Royall Maiesty and the high Court of Parliament, but if your Milesty shall put your selfe in opposition, and take Porces against your Loyall and obedient Subjects, they ought in Lawrey of Nathrey both humans.

and divine for to defend and make relifance and should this come to palle which God forbid) Tillage and Trade must cease, Forraigne Commerce and Traffique must have end, and Hostilli-ty must be the practice of this King, dome, both to detend your Sacred Maiesty from your Domesticke Enemies the Papilts, (which but assembled by your gracious Licence would loone declare themselves your owne and Kingdomes greatest Enemies) and to secure the Kingdome from the invasion of Forraigne Enemies, that dayly watch advantage to get a footing in this fruitfull lie, and to suppresse the Gospell, and it is greatly tobe feared that by their Grand incendiaries heere, they are the cheifest Authors of these great distractions.

J feare I have displeased vour Maiesty, if so I crave your grations pardon tis my true Love and zealous Loyaltie divise for todefind and make re-Native Kingdome, that makes me boll to prelie your Maiesty, believe the interest and a lurance I have of the fidelit of that great Councell, whereof by the favour of my Country I was cholen member which truly will till death member which truly will till death authorized both to wour Sar authfully discharge both to wour Sar and this my Countrie will be most bridge some services of most bridge servic clare themselves your owne and Kingdomes greatest Enemies and to secure the Kingdome from the invalion of Forraigne-Enemies, that dayly watch advantage to get a footing in this ruitfull lle, and to suppresse the Gospell, and it is greatly tobe hared that by their Grand incendiaries heere, they are the cheifest Authors of these great diffractions.

J feare I have displeased vour Maiefly, if so I crave your grations pardon tis my true Love and reasons Loyaltic

THE SPEECH OF A WARDEN

To the Fellowes of his COMPANY: Touching the great affaires of the

Wherein your Judgement will stand amazed to decide whether his Wisdome or Learning did exceed.

And doubtleffe is fuch a Speech as was never spoken.
by any Warden since the Citie was
made a Corporation.

Published by Antibrownistus Puritanomastix.

in solventel suror e



Printed for N. V. 1 6 4 2.

The Speech of a WARDEN to the fellowes of his Company.

Rethren and fellow Councellors of this never too-wife affembly:
Before I begin my difcourse, my duty binds me to render you all humble thanks for your general! Election of me to wag my beard amongst you this day, for the good of the Common-Wealth: I confede my selfe as very a Wood-cock as the best of you, and as far unfit for this great imployment, yet (with your patience). I will endeayour to expresse the simplicity of my zealcus affection to the Weal-publique, with as much vigour and outragious spleen, as my shallow capacity

can performe.

The first thing I am bound in conscience to present to your consideration, is the Litting to of the Church, which is a thing in these dayes generally spoken against, and that by our most eminent, grave and orthodox Coach-men, Weavers, and Brewers-Clerks; nay it is grown odious to our Shee-divines, whole eyes do perpetually look afquint with the very thought of it. For my part, what this Liturgie is, I know not, nor care not, yet as simple as I am, I am confident it is a hard word, And in my judgement is either Greek or La. tine or both, from whence I must necessarily conclude, that there ought no hard words, no Greek nor Latine, nor any that know them come within the Discipline of the Church, nor any Language or Linguist, but plain Hebrew and English. I et us therefore avoid this Liturgie as a thing whereof we are utterly ignorant, uncapable, and undeferving. And if it concerne the Common Prayer (as my fingular wife faith it doth,) then questionlesse (if the new Convocation be but indued with wildom correspondent to mine,) they will doome it to be burnt with such a fire as will confume it, yeariff it be confumed even as the Loggs in Lincolns-Inn-fields were. And great reason, for it hath been the onely cause why the Gospel hath prospered so slenderly under the ministery of preaching tradesmen, and Lay Clergy-women, who have coupled themselves together, in a joynt labour for the procreating of young Saints to fill up the number of this new faith: To which purpose how often, and how long have Barnes, Stables Woods, Saw-pics, Old Ditches, Cellars yea houses of Office been their Synagornes, places of excellent privacy, and free from the eyes of the finfull; and fich of the wicked as will speake worse then they mean, for certainly their speaking it worse then our doing. But (to come to my subject again, for I had like to have rambled from it.) if this Laurgie (that heathen word Liturgie) were blotted of out the Church, what what an infinite increase, and multiplication of spiritual children would they suddenly beget, insomuch that the parishes would even swarme with them. And that in regard of the Liberty they might then use, for they are altogether so strong of Spirit (by reason of high fare) and as I may say so zealously impudent, that I perswade my self, they would go toot even in the open streets, and never sear or shame to be discovered. But I will conclude this argument as Goodman Green did in the Hebrew tongue in Hazeham Barne last fasting day after dinner quoth he very excellently, Quiquid-libet enquodlibet, which according to the best translation is, away with the

Liturgie away with it, and fo fay I.

The fecond thing: I must vex your patience withall, is the Militia, which (although I know not the meaning of it,) yet it is argument sufficient to me to conceive it absolutely requisite; because the King doth absolutely oppose it. This same Moloria is likewise a hard word: And if it be Hebrew (as for ought I know it may be) I should love it the better; but from hence I must needs observe, that hard words are fitter for the Camp then the Church : And therefore I hold it very necessary that those who are Schollers and understand hard words, should be compelled (as I think they will be,) to apply themselves to Military Offices; and in their stead those that understand nothing be intrusted with Ecclesiasticall Discipline. And further: Touching this Militia, what a glorious fight it is to fee the Leaders, and their horses armed in gold and filver Jace, Gorgets, and Leading-Staves, of beaten plate, Ornaments of excellent use in War, for the enemies to make prize on, and is perhaps a witty policy (in case of surprisall,) to carry their Ranfomes in the habit of Armour : And then again to fee the unflained Buff and Scarlet, never blemisht with so much as one Crimson Drop, the newpainted Drummes, and unweather-beaten Enfignes, and chiefly the couragious Batteries made upon the fresh ayre, with full as much alacrity and undaunted spirit as if the enemy himself had been there ready pitcht for an encounter or more, I verily believe. What fay you to me my felf that never discharged a peece in all my life before it did my heart good to hear my gun crack though I could not fee it, for indeed I winokt; and yet I think in my conscience I could have hit the great Tent (durst I have charged a Bullet,) at more then ewency foot off. Well this Milita is a brave thing and as nement in the feetimes of small trading, as heart canwills: In my opinion it is fit it be incouraged: And that it be ordained (enacted I believe it will not be) Colonell of all the hard words that ever came into the City fince the valient Conquest of Was Tryler and Jack Straw, performed by a Citizenand predecession of ourse the state of the state

This Mulitia (being established) leads me on to my third argument which I doubt not but (by your grave favours) to go through, with as much differentian as I have done the two former.

And that is the extirpation of the Papills, O let us elevate our perfoics. ous Nofes, to finell out their treacheries, that we may be able to root them out, (but not with our Noies, for that would be fwinith :) And rather then be fuch bealts. let us be hornel beafts. (as our Ancestors and Predecession in all ages have been,) that we may yoke our felves together in full french. and plow them up, as it were the bowels of the earth : Let us heap fo many croffes upon them, till they be afraid to croffe the way on us, or to croffe the proverbe, or to cut any croffe Capers, least we interpret every such act, to be direct Popilla tuperflition. And to perfect this extirpation let all men whofoever that are not directly and absolutely of our opinion minde habit, (if it had been possible I would have said wisdom,) be reputed Papifer. (And so they are already,) but I meane let them fall within the limitation and cenfures of all laws establish against Popery and popula innovation. And therefore let him that honours the name of Jefus be reputed a Jefuite, him that takes degrees at the univerfities be held a Semmary, and so consequently let them both be hanged drawn and quartered for high Treation, for thats the doome my chapity can afford them : Nay let not a woman wear Beads, lealt. we udge the numbers her prayers by them, (unlesse it be Pearlabeads in a Hatband because my wife her selfe (that impregnable piece of devoit obstinacie) hath adjudged and followed that fathion as a decent wearing, and speciall veltment, to give evidence of the haughty and vainelorious pride of a Citizers wife. And further, for this purpose; Let us draw. the King (if it be possible) to become no natural man; that is never to reflect on any man for his excellency of learning, pregnancie of wit, affability and fweetnesse of behaviour, fluency of language, or any other perfection of Art or Nature what foever, unleffe he can like wife give fufficient Teffimony of his affection to Roundheadisme, that he never heard any Common-prayers, but can pray himfelf four hours, with more vehemercie, than the best Divine in Christendome that prayes but a quarter. That he believes it not possible, that a Sermon in any language under Heaven can fave a foul, except English and Hebrew. Now truly: for my part I cannot very perfectly speak this same Hebrew-tongue I mentioned so often; but I honour it because I take it to be the language they speake at Amsterdam, where the most famous Lay-Dostors in all the World do exercise. But I fay what a glotions Court would men of these qualities and faith make; the Kines graces before-meat, and after-meat, would be longer than his morning and evening prayers are; the reversion of his Dyer not given away.

but all eaten, as invifely as a Cormonant Swallows an Bele: Embeffadours would be answered, before they had an Andience, even by infling of the foirit : long locks would be converted to large ears ; Makines, and Playes to Conventicles, and Pfalm-linging; the very fight or welly afpest of them, would tright thefe fame pritty Taffata-beauties out of the Virge, fo that no finners but thernselves, should come neere the Throne of Majesty, whereby they would be (as their ambition ever was) the prime figures of the Kingdome. How fit would these men be for State imployment too? wou'd not How the Cobler make a special Keeper of the great Seal , inregard of his experience in Wax? Or Walker the fpiritual Bailod-wrighter, become the Office of Secretary of State? Or the Lock-Smith that preached in Crooked-lane, make an excellent Mafter of the Wards? And the Taylor at Bridewell-Docke, might be Maifter of the Liveries. Who fitter to be Mafter of the Horie, than my Lord Whatchigallums Groom? I tell you plainly, he is able to do more service in the Stable, (besides what he can do in the Pulpit) then he that enjoyes the place. And would not Browne the Upholster, make a proper Groom of the Bedchamber ? Why, I my selfe am Warden of my Company, and could not I think you as well be Warden of the Cincue Ports? Well, well, am verily perswaded we shall never attain to these preferments; but it doth me good to build a Castle in the Aire with the thought of it, to thinke how we found firke the Popish and Malignant partie, what now in them is but Petty-larciny, should then be accounted high Treaton; what now is but Superflition, should then be blafphemy, Innovation should be Hereire, and Latineina Sermon should be reputed flat Dammation. O there was never any Typer, Dragon, or Eliphant did raign, domincer, rule, and tyrannize as we would do we would bevery Lyons in the Namean woods. Hydraes in the Lernean Fennes, Eagles in the Skies, Whales in the Seas Pikes in the Rivers and Nerver in the Empire; may, all the Devils unhell, Hars, Furies, Witches, and Infirments of dammation what foever should never paralell us for inventions to plague these bike warm bocusts, these Mercurialts of Religion that Hand upon Philotophy, Begion, Sence and Aknow not what as if reason and sence, and fuch fooleties, were pertinent to religion and the graces of the Spirit. This Rapture had almost begot an extatie mime but that a proverb amongst the wicked came in the nick to cool the furnosity of my Chollerick thame; that the curft Cow hath thort hors: And truly now I think better on it. whatforver our mail fremues do perfwade us to imagine our felves, yet we are not she peo de that must have all the fway, the Kings part will bear half; for let us think what we will of our felves, the truth is, the wifer fort do hold us but Round heads, fifty rafealls a ignorant concombs, indifferently realous fools.

fools, yea even Cuckolds', and know us to be fo too, yet I have onely intimated my proper zeale, and customary defires unto you, that you might all with my affection expect this happy change, which we would call by the name of Reformation, for this (might it come to passe as it never will do,) were a sure way to banish Popery, and bring the Kingdome into a way of extemporary preaching, and spirituall blatchemy. And here I end with the Papists. I should have prolonged my invection against them, but that I saw the Proclamation for executing Laws upon them, wherefore (Though I do not love them,) yet I think the better of them became the King pursues them so eagerly.

The next thing which I will plunder my braines and beat out the very quintefence of my noddle about, is the defigne for Ireland, upon which fubject I doubt not but to belabour my invention so strongly, that you would thinke Tully were making an Oration against Cataline, or that an Applewench were scolding with a Pedlar in Barthalomen faire about a standing; or that a railing Lecturer were preaching a Sermon of damnation in a reprobate Auditory: nay, I feare not but you will crown me Cob-wardenof

all the Wardens in Europe or New-England; which is more.

The great necessity of this Designe appeares to my conscience, but in two particulars onely. First, the reparation of our losses past: and secondly, the expectation of a mighty profit to come; for which two causes onely (without any collaterall or other confideration of blood-fhed, or any thing elie) I doe urge this unto you. As for our lostes, they are more then Arithmaticke can number; and that is a great deale you will fay, yet it is true, though he that counts it easie to multiply the Sands and the Starres were to be the accountant. And thus it appeares, many of us here prefent and me try hundreds more have wittily taken the opportunity of the Rebellion is Ireland, to compound their debts here, under pretence of losses there; which in my judgement is a most inferutinous and unsearchable pretence; and he that gave the first example thereof deserves to be made Master of the Company of Bankerouts; I would have you all learne it. And I confelle, I my felfe would follow it, but that it doth not agree with the Tules of Cirie pride; for then I should be compelled to forfake my Wardenship and my wife to give the wall, which would breake her heart, or elfe breed fuch a differtion betwixt us, that the would breake mine. But I fay, by vertue of this ingeniously misenievous pretence, you might inrich your debt Bookes to a treble effate, and never come within the compaffe of controlement, and so cozen your Creditors and the Comissioners of Bankerous with a clenly near excise, and invinite peece of knavery. I even tickle with the concert of it : you may thereby preferve your money to buy Land in In-

hand, and so after the Conquest, have that estate there in reality, which now . you doe but pretend to have. Now truely I thanke you all for that loving Hum, it is a most evident token of your pronenelle to take my advice; and I doubt not but to my plory and your comfort it will be followed with freedy effect, especially if the King be not pacified and returne home againe. The second cause why I presse this Designe (as I said before) is the mighty benefit which thereby will acrew; he that adventures two hundred pounds for a thouland Acres, purchaleth for the faid two hundred pounds, hive and twenty pounds a veere at fix pence an Acre per annum, (I made my man Jehofaphat Singularity cast it up this morning.) And this kinde of profit is peculiar onely to us money-mungers. The benefit whith will redound to the Souldiers is of another nature, piz that transparent and invisible treafire called Honour, the proper advancement of all refolved spirits: For alas, what should they doe with Lands or estates to hinder their brave archievements and redoubted under-takings. It is enough they come home with halfe their lims, thereby enabled to be Pentioners of the County Treefury, under the limitation of maimed Souldiers, in genteele ragges, and not a lonfe that creepes upon those rags, but a gentleman by the Law of Armes; the totall of their whole Revenue confishing of honourable scars, and rusty Whinyards that will not be pawned; arguments of more validity for them to swagger, and dam and sinke withall, then infinite wealth could be; and may but their idoll Fortune be so favourable as to afford them meanes to procure Aleand Tobacco, why they will live as happily as the great Tuke: though meat and cloathes be things utterly worne out of their memories. And lo much for this Defigne.

Now for my period, my ultimum, my ml ultra, the very Garland of my good Will to the Publique; and that is the feares and jealousies which doe now possesse the Kingdome; I will but onely grunt you out a modicum, a touch, a relish, a short twang of them, and then end with the same modesty,

gravity and wisdome that I began.

Concerning these Feares and Jealousies; they are of a most dangerous nature and high consequence, the greatest that ever was in any Time or Nation; but truly neither I nor any man living cantell what they are, or from whence they should arise: but without all donbt there is great cause, or else there would not be such talking of them: And it appeares by an example here present, for all you that now snore so lowd, could not have beene so sleepy had not Feare and Jealousies kept you waking: Besides, now I thinke out, there are some apparent causes, as my self do feare lest Jehosophus should get my Daughter Dorsas with child, for Jehosophus is a notable boy, and hath said prayers at a Conventickle, and the girle hash a strain both of Father.

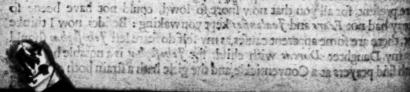
and mother in her. You neighbour Gripe do fear least your wife the know you keep a whore at Putney, and you brother Brush fear leaft should be hangd for speaking high treaten a gainst the King; and truly all fear one thing or other. And for our Jealouses, all of us here present that have hanfome wives are jealous of them, and not without good cante and those that have not, are jealous of other women, and some are jealous of their iervants; fo that you fee there are both Pears and Jealoufies a ded upon considerable causes. Now cruly how to prevent the effects of the Fears and Jealoufies, is not within the compafie of my Ingenuity : For it not the Militia, the Ropping of Ports, and holding Gazifon Towns, that can keep our Wives, Daughters, and Servants honest, if they have a mindeto cockolds, or try whether they be able to frustifie: No, no Italian Lady will not do it : nay, for ought I know, your wife neighbor Spider may be inf bow at it for I faw Green the Felt-maker go that way as I came toth Hale O tremble not neighbor, the hath (no doubt) differetion to do nothing but what is spirituall and secret, meetly to take down the price of the flesh, for the alfure you that Act is as great a belo to the mortification of fieldly defites, the longest fast that ever was kept. Now there are other Fears and Jealou. hes; but as I faid, fo I fay again, I cannot imagine from whence they threat proceed, unleste we should fear-lest the Devill should too soon take a swift Vengeance on us for our damnable Extortions, and Confenage in the fale of one Commodities: And yet why should we fear that we are already fure on Well, fince there is no remedy; we will fear still, and be jealous still . And (without all question) when the Danger comes upon us, we shall know the cause thereof: In the mean time, I will sit down and fall affeep, and held my peace. sol will to the Patelian



FINIS.

the and high confequence, the greatest that ever trus

commended the relation of the



A

SPEECH

DELIVERED

BY M^{r.} PY M, AT A CONFERENCE OF

BOTH HOUSES,

Ocasioned from divers Instructions, Resolved upon by the House of Commons, and presented to the Bords, and read by

SITHENRY VATNE.

Discovering the dangers and miseties the three Kingdomes are liable unto, by Reason of his Majesties evill Counsellors as the effects doth declare.

As also, the Justice, Reasonablenesse, and Necessitie of changing them.



Printed for John Bull, June 15. 1642.

statetatatatetatetatetatatetatatata

SPEHVERED BY M A CONFERENCE OF

Ocasioned from cavers infirateions Resolved upon by the Laure of Commons, and the prefered as the same of the same

Discovering the dangers and mile-

4035

As ally, the Jullice, Realingbier de, and Necchine

200

在CMX 机铸物





CONFERENCE OF BOTH

Houses, there was presented to the Lords

House of Commons, which were read by Sir

Houle of Commons, which were read by Sir Henry Paine, and after the reading of them

Mr. Pym spake as followers:



Has these instructions as your Lardships may perceive consisted of six Arricles, of the first five he should have no cause to speake much, because they could afford no matter of doubt wherefore hee onely recited them thus,

The first conteined a friendly apprehension on of the hinduese of our Brethen in the Parliament of Scotland in their ready offer to affect this Kingdome against the Rebells of Ireland.

The fecond was onely a Declaration of our willingnesse to accept

The third, a Narrative of our proceedings and preparations for

The fourth, a particular defire of 2000, men from the Scots to bee freelily fent into the North pairs of Ireland.

The fift a publike undertaking and ingagement to make fatisfaction for the charges of those men.

The

The fixt was to present to his most excellent Majestie an humble Petition: That he would be pleased to change those Councells which hath beene so mischievous to the State, and of so much danger and miscry to his Majestie and his Subjetts, and to imploy in his great affaires such Councellors and Ministers as might be approved by his great Councell the Parliament, this (he said) had beene televed by the House of Commons with good deliberation, and might perchance admit some objection, wherefore hee was Command do speake somewhat to show the Justice the Reasonable resset, the Necessitie of it therein, wherein (he said) he would proceed by whose steps:

The first was this, that the dangers and miferies which come to a State by evill Councels are of the most pernicious and destructive naure of all others: The comparison between a Natural Body and a Politicke Body is usuall, they resemble in nothing more than in this.

Death, and ficknelle, and danger, have divers wayes of approach to natural! Bodies, fometimes by outward violence, fometimes by intemperance in diet, exercise or unwholesommesse of the Area.

The first may be prevented by warineffe, by courage, by Affistance. The second fort are more easily cured, the cause being knowne,

But there is a third fort of defectes proceeding from the defects of fore more noble and vitall parts, the Heart, the Brain, the Liver, their we harder to be cared, the cause heing not so easily discovered, nor the remedy so readily applyed, especially because they weaken and debilitate nature in thoso prime powers and offices, which should Astrone and dispose the Medium to the procuring of health.

The dangers by warres, and the attempt of open enemies may be compared to the first fort, and may with more facilitie be prevented by the provision and opposition of Force, the disorders and distempers of a Common-Wealth by corruption in Justice by deceites or disadvantages in Ira e, by excesse in Luxury and introducte expenses, they are some discovered, and by good Lawes, and care in the execution of them may be certainly prevented, and these have some resemblance to the second fort.

But in evill and unfauthfull Councellors are the vitall pairs of a State poyfoned and corrupted, the wayes of danger are more facret and for more difficult to be cured a theoremedics are kept out by pairty freat-nesse and authorities, the state is not onely disabled to helpe it seller by



the want of fuch principall Members and Inframents, but the power, wisedome, and authorities of it is by their running and subtile practices turned against it selfe, and therefore the dangers and mischiefes that come this way are much more incurable then others,

The second point to which the proceeded was takes, that there have beene and still are evill Councels and Councellers, of the time past there will be no doubt. The judgements against some, the mensure of others, the flight of divers, the designer upon Religion, the attempts upon the State, the appression of the People, and the manifold divisions and distempers in the kip name are too great evidences of it, but for the present they are somewhat quelled, and appeare not so boldly; they lurke and whisper in corners, yet the effects prove there are such and like poyson in the roote, they are selfe visible, but no selfe dangerous then when they shourish in the hearbe or in the funce, yet as much as they dare they will rake upon them to make defences and appositue for the evill Councells of others, and such as these are apress and readiest to preference and imployment, which is a signe that some neare the King are Lovers and Patron of those that love and preferre evill Councellors to more value and esteeme.

And most cleare evidence is this, that all the wicked designes against the Parliament and against the peace of the Kingdome, may be traced home to have their originals in the Court; and to be first acted and mo-

ved by fome principalliperions nearethe King, sayant and and it

A third was this, that the Conscellatof this time and of a more dangerous and desperate nature; when these of other times and Ages, this State hath of the suffered under former Princes by evill Consells, sometimes they have beene such as would flatter his Majesti in his vices, but we may thanke God that his Majesties vertue will give entrance to no such ill Connells as these, sometimes they have abused the Pomor, and Authoritie of the Prince for earliching, and advanting their owne kindred and friends, and of disguising and advanting their owne kindred and friends, and of disguising and discontenting those of better Merries. Others have beene officers to strains the prerogative to the great grievance of the People, and in ill Connells of this kind we have suffered in too greate masse a, but these are store from the heart of the State they extend not to some and destroition, but the Connell under which we groupe and against which we labour, they are but as ayme at the alteration of Religion, at the subvertion of the forderes.

tall Lawes, and Government, and in this conflits the wory life and being of our Kingdome, they are deadly, persicious; ruining Countells, both to this and all other protestant Seates, not to be parallel d in any former time.

A fourth was, that all thefe evil and mischievens Comoelle proceed from Papery, and tend to Popery : That is, the Brimum Mobile, that moves and comprehends all the reft; there are inferiour Motion which tend to more perticular ends, but this is the great end by which they are all acted and directed; the Religion of the Papilts is incompatible with all other Religions, and frath in it principles diffractive. not onely to those that are most opposite to it, but to all that will not fullyagree and concurre with them, and though for a time they may comply with others, and make use of them, yet in the end they will confume and destroy all that will not wholly turne to them; there is in nature a formative vertue, whereby it frames Organs in the Body fit for the exercise of those specificall operations which are necellary for the life and perfection of the Creature, and likewife a Nutritive vertue, whereby it converts other things to the mcreafe and prefervation of it felfe. cellors co-more value and effectue.

There is a spirit in Popery which workes somewhat after this manner was a selected to the sound of the selected the select

It moulds factious influencers proper to its owne delignes, and so it hath found out wayes and meanes to get such Officers, such Comcellors both of the Church and State as would be useful for surhering
their owne canse, and then by this Natrative facultie they can apply
both Ecclesiasticall and Civil Orders, Constitutions and proceedings
to the growth and strength of themselves and their partie: other Religions may have as much falshood as this, but no other hath such a destructive qualitie as this bath, nor is so contrary to the civil Governmuse of a Protestant Kingdome as this is.

Now that Popery hath a prevaying and predominant power in all the I are Councells is cleare by these reasons. The innovations in Church Matters have beene such as have made that Religion more plausible, and the course of government such as hath made way for the imployment, and preferment of those who have beene Paurons and Protectors of it, by whose Mediation and Power, the professors thereof have received many Immunities, much favour and countenance, to the evident increase of their number and strength; what Maturity this designe is

come to in Ireland we see, even to a publike attempt to destroy all the Protestants there, and to free themselves from his Majestic Government, and that the like was intended both for England and Scotland, we have no cause to doubt, when wee consider upon what grounds the late Warre was procured, and that Prayers have now a long time been made by those of the Popish Religion, for the successe of some great defigne in hand for the advancement of that cause.

A fift was this: That whatfoever Aider are given by the Subject, they will be of no effect for the good of the Kingdome, unleffe such Connels be removed they will be like restoratives to a distempered body which nourish the sicknesse, and hasten Death: Our Treasure may be consumed unprostably, at the Kingdome less naked of defence, as it hath lately beene, the Negociations with forraigne Princes may be managed to our own disadvantage, and all the meaner of preservation frustrated

or turned to our destruction.

A Sixt was this; That now was the proper time for deliring this favour and benifit from his Majeffir, the Kingdome was very much exhausted, a little more would notally unded us; wee have heretofore strength to beare out ill Councils, which now we have not, Relapses in such a case as ours prove commonly more dangerously then the first sicknesse, when, by strength of Nature, the distempers prevaile without resistance; if ill Councils should now resume strength, they would grow much more violent and fierce than before: Bendes, this is a time wherein the whole world is in Motion and Agitation, and such times are ever aprest for great Changes and Asternation. There are none of our neighbour Princes, but have Armies and great Preparations, both by sea and land, and if wee have false Counsell at home, we may be overwhelmed upon a sadden, which could not be done at other times, excause any attempt of that kinde would require long time, and more visible preparation.

Another Reason urged for the fitnesse of the time, was, That his Majestie had now great occasion to all the love and sidelity of his people in service of danger and expense, and therefore would be more willing to expresse himselfe in those things which might be most for their incouragement and security in their great undertakings and adventures for his bosons, and this he said was agreable to the proceedings of Gad, who may be observed at such times, as he intended to imploy any of his Prophets or Servants in any great worke, would for the most part in-

courage

courage in fome extraordinary manner by fome special blefine, promise some more eminent Revelation, or Minute then at other in

The Seventh and last Step was this, that his Maislie in Studies this humble desire of his Subjects, should gaine very great advance to himselfe, and he said, that here in our request to the King, hould have some resemblance of our prayers to God, we should desire neding from him, but what might make for his owne honour and Happings, a we ought to pray for nothing from God, but what conducet to his own Glory and Service; The advantages which the King will gaine by a senting to this our humble Petition will be these.

1. It will be a great discouragement to the Rebells, when they he his Majesties affaires and proceedings against them; are guided by such Councellors and Ministers as are Adverte to them, as is evident by the intelligence we have received, that a chiefe point of confidence in the Rebells is this, That they have some friends neare the King here.

2. It will much incourage his Majesties good Subject to hazard their persons and contribute their and to the furtherance of this service when they shall be assured that those will governe the Affaires have publike aymes, and will order and dispose all to the advantage, of Religion and the Common good.

3. It will be a terrour to those who shall presume to move the King for any corrupt or unworthy person, when they must come to an examination in Parliament, because it will be a meaner to bring his Marie to discerne how they abuse his trust and savour, by what similar end or fordid respects they are guided.

4. It will put an answer into the Kings mouth to all Importunate follicitations. Nothing is more troublesome to a benigne and grations. Prince, then to deny those who are neare unto him; whereas if he shall please to say that he is ingaged to his people, this will be a sure way to take off all envie, and discontent from himselfe, and assure him that those whom he shall preferre will depend upon no other. I reduce A

Marchie had now great occasion to less e love and sidelity of his ple in fervice of days and experse and therefore would be more ling to expresse which might be more more mean feet of the incouragement and security in the great and enablings and enablings and enablings and each of the incouragement and security in the great and enablings and enablings and enablings and enablings and enablings.

torhis become, and this he for a selection the process who may be observed as fuel ones. The indicate unplant of Servents in any creat works would for the motion



GRIMSTON

SPEECH

House of Commons,

Concerning the distempers betweene the King and both 1642.



Louds, Printed July 5. for M. T. 1642.

MASTER

SPE,ECH

Concerning the distempers be-

tweens the sing-and bath





London, Priored trip 5. for M. T. 1842.



to the Master builders to beware of those who ha der the worke. And pull downe by night, M vvhatis Buildup by day 2 MISTO

Master Speaker

There are that Speaker loudly to the King, And in agitating of all matters, feem very tender of him, but lub Stances, and semblances defsences, and apparances, are opposite; Multa videntar que

perplexy our proceedings and today and favoured in where Regardence of our Gracious Soverlighe mand thele good ment the onely by Pelvis they endeavour to vancement, some have him guided specis

guided by their owne, Councells. and to take off his affection from his best, and most Loyall Subjects Affenibled in Parliament of brie

Master Speaker, The King and his Subjects are Relatives, and we know that in Logicke, ne lato jublato tollaitur Correlatum, they that diff ioynt the King and his People, do neither better nor worle, but do their utmost (to un-King him.

111 Mafter Speaker, the King listhe Parent the Husband folemparely espoused at his Coronation, the head of the Republique, as it is with the naturall parent, Husband and head; Soit is with the publique The naturall parent bestoweth on his child, protection and love, with all his fruits? the Child returneth himfiliathroveronce with ald genev **spects**

Smide

spects: And he that laboureth to breake this intercourse, by possessing the parent with an exill opinion of the buld, is equally an enemy to both

qually an enemy to both maniboog view.

There is a sweete esho of conjugally affections between other Maried, and both that shall goe about to interpret to their teroschess, both, and a subverteriof their Eamily.

betraying the trust reposed in the kimas nexion betweene it and the Head, that a seperation is distructive to both, wheras otherwise, the head in the body, being the seate of the vitalls, and the braine in the head, of the Animall Spirits, reciprocally comunicating preserve the whole: Our gratious Soveraigne is the common Parent, husband, & head, fi Calumniemus frangimur: If therefore there shall be any found to be as undermining Pyoners envying to disaffect our parent to us, to divorce us from this our husband,

ects: Andhertaile ment en estrables My infranction is, that upon a wald hardireverie, whereon I would have very good mans the har hay feet thoextremity of everety as they will be Reversand if My bettem Han member of the Holle, of a concentration may believed, tender artes housely betraying the trust reposed in the nexion betweene it and the Head, that a seperation is distructive to both, where as otherwise, the head with body, being the leate of the Witel Mant the braine in the head, of the Animall Spirits, reciprocally comunicating preserve the whole: Our gratious Soveraigne is the common Parent, husband, & head, fi Calumniemus frangimur: If therefore there shall beany found to be as undermining Pyoners envying to disaffect our parent to us, to divorce us from this our husband

SPEECH

DELIVERED

IN THE HIGH COURT OF

Parliament, 1. H. 4. by THOMAS

MERCKS then Bishop of

CARLILE.

WHEREIN

HEE GRAVELY AND

Judiciously Declares his opinion concerning the Question, What should be done with the Deposed King RICHARD the Second.



中部中面的自中藏住中面中中中國中

A Speech wife and Religious,
Spoken in the High Court of Parliament in the
1. years of the Raigns of H. the 4, by the pious, tearned,
pillar of the Church, Thomas Morcks Bishop
of CARLILE.



Homas Mereks the Bishop of Carlile, a man that used both liberty and constancie in a good cause; in his private judgement, having never allowed these proceedings, but dissembled his dislike, till fit time to declare it, being in a place to be heard, and by the order of the House, not to be inter-

rupted of any, role up, and with a grave countenance and fetled courage, faid : This Question (right Honourable) concerneth a matter of great consequence and weight, the determining whereof will afforedly procure either quiet of turmoyle, both to the publike State, and our particular confciences. Therefore before any resolution thereof be given, I befeech you to take into your more ferious confideration, thefe two things: First, whether King Richard be sufficiently deposed or not: Secondly, whether King Hemy be by Inflice and good advisement seated in the Succession . In the first point is to be examined, whether a King by lineall succession, crowned, annointed, and lawfully invelted, may upon imputation, either of negligence or tyranny, be deposed by his Subjects? secondly, what Richard had omitted in the one, or committed in the other, that might deferve that heavie judgement? I will not dispute what may be done, in a Popular, or Consular estate, in which though one beareth the Title and Honour of a Prince, yer he hash no supreme power of a King. But in the one the Nobility, and chiefe men of State; in the other, the people have greatest Prerogative: in neither the Prince, Of the last fort was the Common wealth of the Lasedemonians, who by that forme of government which Licur-

Lm.

gus framed, oftentimes fined, fometimes fettered their winces, fometimes put them to death; fuch were the perty Kings in Prance in Cafars time, who were oftentimes arraigned and executed; and the Princes of the Leodienfes, as Ambiorise confessed, had no greater power over their subjects, than their subjects had over them. And of the second condition were the Roman Emperours at the first, being subject to the censure of the Senate; and fuch are now the Emperours of Germany: whom the other Princes by their Ariftocraticall power, doe not onely restraine, but sometimes remove; such are the Kings of Denmarke and Swethland, who are many times by their Nobility dejected, either into prison or exile : such are the Dukes of Venice, and some other free States of Italy: And the chiefest cause why Lewis Barle of Flanders, was lately expelled, was for affirming unto himselfe the Cognizance of life and death, which Authority was never incident to his Dignity. In these and such like Governments, the Prince hath not absolute Regality, but is himselfe subject to that power; which is more transcendent then his, whether it be in the Nobility or multitude. But if the Soveraigne Majefly be in the Prince, as it was in the first three Emperours, and in the Kingdomes of Indea and Ifrael, and is now in the Kingdomes of England, France, Scotland, Spaine, Muscovia, Turkie, Tartary, Perfia, Ethiopia, and almost all the Kingdomes of Afia, and Africa; although for his vices, he be unprofitable to the Subjects, yea hurtfull, yea untollerable; yet can they neither hazzard his power, nor harme his person, either by judiciall proceedings, or by force; for neither one, nor all Magistrates have any Authority over the Prince, from whom all Authority is derived, and whole onely presence doth filence and suspend all inferiour Inrisdiction and force. And for power, what Subject can affilt or counfell, or conceale violence against his Prince, and not incurre the high and beinous crime of fawfonry or treason; it is a common saying, thought is free, free indeed from punishment of fecular Lawes, except by word or deed it breake forth into action; yet the fecret thoughts against the facred Majesty of a Prince, without attempt, withour endeavour, have beene adjudged to death. And moiatainai.

And some, who in auricular confession, have discovered their treacherous devises against the King in person, have for the fame beene executed, All Lawes do exempt a mad man from punishment, because their actions are not governed by their will, and the will of man being fet apart, all his deeds are indifferent, neither can the body offend without a corrupt or erroneous minde, yet if a mad-man but draw his weapon upon his King, it hath been adjudged worthy death. And left any man should surmise, that Princes for the maintenance of their owne fafety, and foveraignty, are the onely authors of these Judgements: Let us examine with confideration, the patterns and precepts, to this purpole fet forth in the facred Text. Nobuchadnezzar King of Affria, wasted all Palestine with fire and fword, oppugned the whole Citie a great while, and at the last expugned it; slaughtered the King, burnt the Temple, carryed away the holy Vessels and Treasure, and permitted the Souldiers with unmercifull cruelty to spoile and ransackall the people with fire and fword, and whom from thence had escaped, and the pestilence had spared, he led captive into Chaldea, and there erected his Golden image; commanding those that refused to worship it, to be cast into the firy Furnace ! notwithstanding God calleth Neinchadnezzar his servant, and promifeth him wages for his fervices. And the Prophets Ieremiah and Barucke, did write unto the Jewes to pray for the life of him, and of Balthazar his sonne, that their dayes upon earth might be as the dayes of Heaven : And Exechiel with bitter tearmes upbraideth the disloyaltie of Zedechiah, for revolting from Nebucoadnezzar, after homage done unto him. Did not Saul put all the Priests to death, because one of them did relieve holy and harmlesse David? Did he not prosecure his faithfull servant, and dutifull son-in-law, yet was not hee spared, nay, protected by him? And was not David much grieved for but taking away the lap of his garment, and afterwards caused the messenger to be flaine, that upon request, and for pitty did lend his hand (as himselfe reported) to haften the voluntary death of that facred King? As for the contrary examples of Jehn, they were done by expresse Oracle and Revelation from God, and are no more fer downe for our imitation:

imitation, than the robbing of the Egyptians, or any other particular or priviledged commandement, but in the generall precept, which all men must generally follow: not only our actions, but our speeches also, and our very thoughts are firitly charged, with duty and obedience to Princes, whether they be good or evill. The Law of God ordaineth, That bee that do h presumpenously against the Prince, shall dye, Deut. 17. 12. And the Prophet David forbiddeth both by precept and practice, to touch the Lords anointed: Thou shalt not (faith the Lord) Raile upon the Indges, neither speake evill of the Ruler of the people. And the Aposties doe demand further, that even our thoughts and foules, be obedient to higher powers. And left any should imagine, that they meant of good Princes onely, they speake generally of all. And further, to take away all doubt, they make expresse mention of the evill: For the power and Authority of wicked Princes, is the ordnance of God. And therefore Christ told Pilate, That the power which he had, was given him from above. And the Propher Esay called Cyrus, being a prophane and Heathen Prince, the Lords anointed: For, God turneth the hearts even of wicked Princes to doe his will. And as Iehofaphat faid to his Rulers, They execute not the judgement of man, but of the Lord. In regard whereof David calleth them Gods, because they have the rule and authority even from God, which if they doe abuse, they are not to be adjudged by their Subjects, for no power within their Dominion is superiour to theirs. But God referecth them to their forest tryall, Horribly and Suddenly (faith the Wiseman) will the Lord appeare to them, and a hard judgement shall they have. The Law of God commandeth, that the childe should be put to death, for any contumely done unto the parents: but what if the Father beea Robber? if a murtherer? if for excesse of villanies, odious and execrable both to God and man? furely he deferveth the greatest degree of punishment, and yet must not the some life up his hand against him for no man can be so great an offender as to be punished by parricide. But our Country is or ought to bee I more deare to us than our Parents, And the Prince '

Prince is the Father of the Countrey, and therefore more 6. cred and deare to us, then our Parents by nature, and muft not be violated, how imperious, how impious foever he be? Doth he command or demand our puries or persons? we must not thun the one, nor thrink from the other ; for as Nebemiah faith, Kings have dominion over the Cattell of their Subjects at their ple fure. Doth hee injoyne those actions, which are contrary to the Lawes of God, we must neither wholly obey. nor violently refift, but with a constant courage, submit our selves to all manner of punishment, and shew our subjection, by fuffering and not performing; yea, the Church hath declared it to be an Herefie, to hold, that a Prince may be flaine, or deposed by his Subjects, for any default or disorder of life, or default in Government. There will be defaults fo long as long as there be men; and as we endure with patience, a barren yeare, if it happen, and unseasonable weather; so must we tollerate the imperfections of Rulers, and quietly expect either reformation or alteration, But alas! what fuch cruelty what such impiety, buth King Richard committed? examine the imputations objected, with the falle circumstance of aggravation, and you shall finde but little of truth, or of great moment; it may be many overfights have escaped (as who lives without offending) yer none fo grievous to be termed tyranny, as proceeding rather from unexperienced ignorance, or corrupt couniell, than from any naturall or wilfull malice. Oh! how should the world be pestered with tyrants, if Subjects might be permitted to rebell, upon pretence of tyranny; how many good Princes should often be suppressed by those by whom they ought to be supported? if they but levie a Subfidie, or any other taxation, it shall be judged oppression; if they put any to death for traiterous attempts against their persons, it shall be exclaimed at for cruelty; if they shall doe any thing against the good liking of their people, it shall bee proclaimed Tyrannie.

But let it be that without defert in him or authority in us, King Richard must be deposed; yet what right hath the Duke of Lancaster to the Crowne? or what reason have we, without right, to give it him? If he make Title as Heire to King





Richard, then must be stay King Richards death; for no man can fucceed as heire to the living But 'tis well knowne to all men, who are not wilfully blind, or grofly ignorant : that there are some yet alive lineally descended from Linnel Duke of Clarence, whose iffue by the judgement of the high Court of Parliament, in the 8. yeare of K. Richards Reigne, was declared heire apparant to the Crowne in case King Richard should dye without iffue. The claime from Edmund Cronchbacke, I passe over the Authors thereof, themselves being ashamed of so absurd an abuse; And therefore all the pretence now on foot, is by right of Conquest, and the Kings refignation and grant, and the confent of the many : it is bad stuffe that will take no colour; what conquest can a Subject make against a Soveraigne, where the warre is infurrection, and the victory high Treason? King Richards refignation, being in prison, is an act of exaction by force and therefore of no force to bind him . And by the Lawes of this Realme, the King by himselfe cannot alienate, the ancient Jewels and ornaments of the Crowne, much leffe give away his Crowne and Kingdome. And custome wee have none, for the vulgar to elect their King, but they are alwayes tyde to accept of him, whom the right of fuccession enables to the Crowne, much lesse can they make good that Title, which is by violence usurped; For nothing can be faid to be freely done, when liberry is restrained by feare; As for the deposing of Edward the Second, it is no more to be urged, than the poyloning of King John, or the murthering of a lawfull Prince : we must live according to Lawes, not Examples, yet the Kingdome then was not taken from lawfull Successours . But if we looke backe to times paft, we shall finde that these Titles were more strong in King Seeden, than they are now in the Duke of Lancaffen, for King Henry the 1. being at liberty, neither reftrained, nor confrained, the people affenced to this defignement, and thereupon withour feare or force be was anointed, and crowned King. Yet Henry Fitzempresse, having a neerer right to the Crowne by his Mother (notwithstanding his Father was a ftranger, and he borne beyond the Seas) never ceased the profecution of bloody warres, to the great effusion of blood, and and spoyling the Countrey, until his lawfull inheritance was affured him. It cerrifieth me bur to thinke, how many flouris thing Kingdomes have been by fuch contentions, either reby intettine division, or subdued to formigne Princes, under pretence of assistance and aide. This Kingdome hath had too wofull experience of these severall mischiefes, and yer neither examples of other Countreys, or miferies of our owne, areful ficient to make us be wary. Certainely, I feare, it will betide us, as it did to Efops Frogges, who being defirous to have King, had a beame given them, the first fall affrighted them. but when they faw it lye still, they contemptuously insulted thereon, and defired a King of more active spirit; Then a Storke was fent them, which stalking amongst them, daily devoured them, King Richards mildnesse hath bred in us this fcorne, interpreting it to be cowardife and dulneffe of nature! I dare not say (yet give me leave to suspect) with greater conrage, we may finde greater cruelty. And thus have I declared my opinion, with more word:, you may perhaps conjectu than wildome, yet fewer then the waight of the came did require: And I doe resolutely conclude, that we have neither power nor policie, either to depose King Richard, or in his place to Elect Duke Henry; That King Richard remaineth Itill our Soveraigne Lord, and therefore it is not lawfull for us to give judgement against him . That the Duke whom you are pleased to stile King, hath more transgressed the King and Realme, than Richard hath done either against him or is; For he being banished the Realme for ten yeares by the King and Councell (amongst whom his owne father was chiefe) and given outh not to returne without speciall license . Hee high not only broken his oath, but diffurbed the peace of the Land. dispossessed the King of his Royall estate, and now demandeth judgement against his person, without offence proved, or defence heard; if this injury move not, yet let both our private and publike dangers somewhat withdraw us from these violent proceedings. CULTO.

FINIS

My Lord Newarks SPEECH

من الموالم من الموالم

To the Trained-bands of

Nottingbam-shire at Newark, 13. July, 1642.

Concerning His MAIESTIES
Commission of Array.

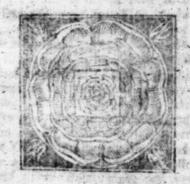


LONDON,
Printed by Edward Griffin. 1642.

My Lord Newarks SPEECH To the Trained-bands of

Nottingbam-forest Newark,

Concerning HE WI AI ESTIES Commilien of Array.



LONDON,



mesthe least doubt cannot remain with the monday worth



element and my relife have called you together by Vertue of His Majelies Com-

mission of Array directed to us, I shall acquaint you with the grounds and reasons of it, which are these the desence of His most facred Person, of your Liberties, Laws, Religion, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of both Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of the Houses of Paro, and the just priviledges of Paro, and an analysis privil

(4) Lament. Thefe. this Commission. Majeflies actions and endeavo they tend hither acromain proper Centre and state of reft. I me, the least doubt cannot remain with them that have to often had his Royall word, his folenmeand frequent protestations to the su pokeand the Word of a King fected as His Perlon, what the ant Haxfolemme Procestario -rd hope this is the farehelt jour ney you shall take, and that your Sountrey shall the the one Splidare wherin you are to move, Ham fure His Majesty, heartily definesit should be so. But if there be urgent and necessarily occasions that you spufigor further. liament.

will accompany you and moremb fiall be exposed to drawhuzzard I will norbem gleif: Journous ble Mat helmine niverendanger mine, altriorcomes bwilklphtomil pare with you mad thy care offed very one of your half be equalities that I hald ave of my felf I hould have been glad to have found and where, flichtzeste and readinglie to serve the King ; but rejoyde much more to find them here bas mongstyoumy Countreymen, ib this place the place of my binth! and my uffections; in thousand areas some diffidence drhadyofryou to perswade you har obedience and loyalty to want Prince if rand sha deed i hould be time in for dov ing; when braiready feestour hearts full of objectiond well him they nelle

they be fortohim that is forestful and tender of the good of you, So gracious a Prince, as unexampled in vertues as in Royalty; belides I should but lay open my owne folly in thinking any Arguments could be more prevalent and of greater efficacy with you then those I have already named, your religion, the lafety & prefer vation of your Prince, of your Lawes, and Liberties and of all that is decreandmeere unto you to thefe I doay adde the faithfull keeping of the leireligious Oaths and Protestacions you have raken is with whom there would not be powere full lam fure nothing under Head ven could, no not bleaven it felfe ubhave acquainted the King, and fully, with your forward neste

nesse to serve him, and told him that this Countrey hath beene onely remoter from His Person, but as neere to him in heart as York-fore, and that in our dutifull affections to Him we will not be fecond to any subjects He hath. I have no more to trouble you with, you may all now depart every one to hisown home, where I pray God you may happily. live, and enioy the benefit of those good Lawes the care of former times hath transferred to you, and the goodnesse of His Maiesty hath bellowed, and is full ready to believ more upon you.

PINIS:

nesse to fer ve him and told him that this Countrey both beene onely remoter from His Perfon. but as neere to him in heart as Infoliore, and that in our duciful affections to Him we will not be fecond to any subjects He hath. have no more to trouble you with, you may all now depart every one to his own home, where I pray God you may happily live, and enjoy the benefit of those good Lawes the care of former times hath transferred to you, and the goodnesse of His Maiesty hath bestowed, the sail ready to bellow more upgulyou.

FINIS.

A WORTHY SPECH

Spoken in the Honourable House

OF

COMMONS,

By Sir May

Benjamin Rudyard.

This present July, 1642.



Inly 18. Printed for R. Thrale. 1642.

TO THE PARTY OF A

SPEECH

Spoken in the Honourable House

30

COMMONS

By Sir

Benjamin Kudyard.

This present July, 1642.



July 18. Printed for R. Throle. 1642.



A Speech spoken in the House of Commons by hir B and him in

my the berrel confider the condition we

gone as farre as words can carry as a We have voted our own Rights, and the Kings Duty: No doubt there is a Relative Duty between a King and Subjects, Obe-

dience from a Subject to a King, Protection of from a King to His People. The present unhappie distance between His Majestic and the Parliament, makes the vyhole Kingdome A 2

(2)

stand amazed, in a fearfull expectation of difmail Calamities to fall upon it : It deeply and conficionably concerns this House to compose and fertle thefe threatening ruining diffractions. M. Speaker, I am touch'd, I am pier'd with an apprehension of the Honout of the House, and successe of this Parliament. The best way to give a stop to these desperate, imminent mischiefs is, To make a fair way for the Kings return bither Dewill likewife give best satisfaction to the people; and will be our best Justification. M. Speaker, That we may the better confider the condition we are now in let us fet our felves three Yeers back : If any man then, could have credible sold us.
That within three Yeers the Queen shall be gone out of England into the Love Counthat remove from his Parliament, from London to York, declaring himself not to be fale here, That there thall be stotal Rebellion in Ireland, Such differeds and differeners both in Church and State here as now we finde certainly we should have trembled at the thought of the Wherefore this fit we thould be lentible abwave are in it.

On the other fide, If any man then could have crediblic told us , That within three! Years ye shall have a Parliament, it would have been good News . That Ship monie shall be taken away by an Act of Patliamenty the Realow and Grounds of in fo rooted out as that heither it, nor any thing like it y can ever grow up again; That Monopolies, The high-Commission Court, The Starre Chamber, The Billiops Votes thall be taken away; The Councell Table regulated and reftrains ed, The Forrests bounded and limited That ye shall have a Triennial Parliament and more then that, A Perpetual Parliament, which none shall have power to differe without your felves, we fhould have thought this a dream of happinelle gernow wearei in the reall profession of the we do movenjoy it, although I lis Majeltie bath promited and publiffied he will make alt this good to us We stand chiefly upon further security; wherevas, the very having of these chings, is a convenient, fair security; minually securing one another : there is more facuritie offered, even in this last answered the Kings, By removing A 3 .CAGS.

(4)

the personal Votes of Popish Lords, By the Bener Education of Papills children, By fup. plying the defects of Laws against Reculants, besides what else may be enlarged and improved by a select Committee of both Houses, named for that purpole. Wherefore, Sir, let us beware we do not contend for fuch a hazardous unsafe securitie, as may endanger the loffe of what we have already let us not think we have nothing, because we have not all we defire; and though we had, yet we cannot make a Mathematicall fecuritie; Allhumane Caution is Susceptible of corruption and failing; Gods providence will not be bound, successemust be his ! He that observes the wind and tain, shall neither fow nor reap; if hedo nothing till he can secure the weather, he will have but an ill harveft.

M. Speaker, It now behoves us to call up all the wischome we have about us, for we are at the very brink of Combustion and confusion: If blood once begin to touch blood; we shall present lie fall into a certain miserie, and mustattend an uncertain successe; God knows when, and God knows what. Every

man



man here is bound in confcience to employ his uttermoft endeavours to prevent the effution of blood; blood is a crying fin, it pollutes a Land; let us fave our Liberties and our Estates, Reve may fave our Souls too. Now I have clearly delivered mine own coscience, I leave every man freely to his.

李子子子子李李李李子子子李

FINIS.

名是在自己在自己在自己的

A.Y

ment here is bound in confidence to employ
his untermost endeavours to prevent the cityfus
on of blood, blood is a crying fin, it pollures
a Land; let us lave one Lacraics and our
lilates. Eve may late of a boulst on thous
I have eleatly delivered things own colcience, I
leave every man healy testing.

the state of the said continues not

a later than the week

FIDOUS.

THE EARLE OF

ESSEX

His SPEECH in the Artilrie garden to the Souldiers on Tuefdey

WITH HIS MAJESTIES

Propositions to the

CITIZENS

TERRIBLE AND BLOVDY NEWS

FROM

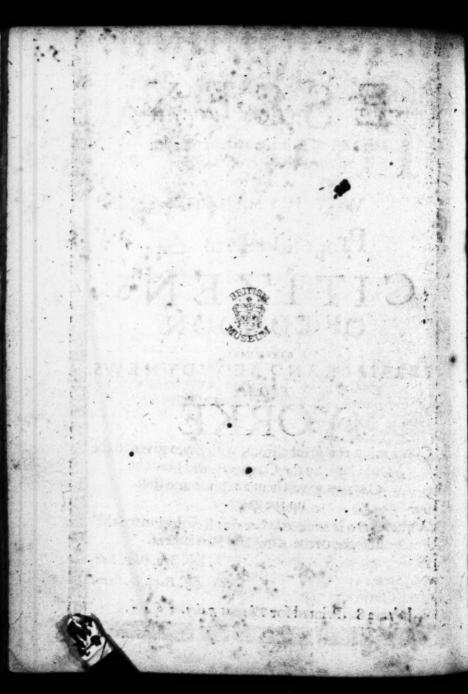
YORKE

Concerning the great affront, which was given to the faid City, by the Cavileers, and how the Citizens gave them a repulse and shut up the gates.

Whereunto is annexed, London Resolution for the defence of the King and Parliament.

Hen: Elf, Parl. D. Com.

July. 28 . Printed for Thomas Baley. 1 6 4 2.



Tis Maiesties

PROPOSITIONS TO THE Citizens of London.

Wherin he declares his Royall intentions concerning the faid City.



Y wofull experience we have knowne and found, the rebellions infurections & wicked pollicies and ftratagens of these most hellish Papists, and malignant party are grown to such a bead that it is feared, with

out the great mercy of God, we are like to indure the hardest Censure, and bloudy devises they possiblely can inside upon this our Kingdom; For these Counties viz. TORKSHIRE, LINCOLNSHIRE, LANCASHIRE, are so greviouslie perplexed, with the seare of a Givill Warr, which still these Cavileers with oaths and threats, do daily insist to the sears of all good Christians; they are now growne to so infolent and turbulent spirits, being countenan-

dome, and they are growne to such a high that they began to vie such lacivious actious that the inhabitants of these parts, are growne to a most miserable thinking daly and hourely when these men will cease upon their goods, and they began since His Majestie went into Lencolne, and Beverly, to vie many outrages against the City. Wherevponthe Citizens of Torke foreseing the danger that would ensue, caused the gates to be shut up, they having a long time groaned under the dominering of the Cavileers.

The truth whereof was reported to the Honourable House of Commons, on Saturday last the sixteenth of Iuly, both Houses taking into consideration the Militia, of the Kingdome pro pounded and Ordered, that it is against the Lawes, and liberties of the Kingdoms, that any of the Subiects thereof should be compelled by the King, to attend him at his pleasure but saith

as is bound therto,

And the Lords and Commons, in Parlia-

ment doe declare.

That it is both against the Lawes of the Land and the libertie of the Subiect, for any Messenger or Officer, to cease upon any His Maiesties Subjects. And likewise declare that it is against the Publique Peace of the Kingdome, and that the same be forthwith Printed and Published, and Assigned under the Clarks hand-

His Royall Majesty likewise ideclareth that



neither the testimony of so many of our Lords now with vs can credit, with divers men that they proceed to Levie Men, and Money, and raise Horse,

Therefore Wee are not to be mi fliked if after so many gratious expositious vpon considerable purposes and reasons, which they answer by Ordering that wee answer to be Reason and so appear to leavie Warragainst Us. And therefore Wee make such Provision, that as we have beene fork from London, and kept from HVL Wee may not be surprized at TORKE, but in a condition to bring Justice on these men, who would perswade Our People that their Religion is in danger, because wee will not consent, it shall be in their power, and that their Votes and liberties are indanger, because Wee will allow no Judge of that liberty, but the knowne power of the land.

Yet what soeuer prouison, wee shall be compelled to make for our securitie, Wee shall be ready, to lay down. So soone as they shall have revoked their Orders which they have made, and submir those persons, who have detained Our townes carried away our Armes, and put the Militia in Execution contrary to our Proclamation, to that triall of innocencie, and to which they were borne.

and if this be not submitted Wee shall with a good a Conscience, and wee believe Wee shall not want, the good affections of our Subiects to that end, proceed against those who shall prepare to exercise that pretended Ordnance of the Militia, and Sr. John Hotham who keeps Our Towne of HUL from Us, as Wee would resist persons that come in a farre greater way; And therfore Wee shall repose and require our City of London to obey our Commands, and not to be missed by those men who are led desperat by their fortunes who tell them that their Religion, liberty, and propertie, is to be preserved by no other way but by their disloyalty.

Therefore wee propound unto them that they are now at the brincke of the River, and may draw their fwords when nothing purfues them but their owne evill Confiences. His Royall Majefty likwife declareth that the worth and glory of the City is not like to be destroiced any other way but by rebelling against Us, or their wives and Children to be exposed to uiolence and villanie, but by those who make their applitue and will, their measures and guid to all their

Actions.

And his Royall and Sacred Majesty doth likwise againe propound and declare that he is resolved to proseed against all those persons that shall affist by furnishing of Horse, Men, and Plate as against the disturbers of the publike Peace of the whole Kingdome in general sprotesting that for his one parte his intenciones are Royall as alredey hath bne published and declared to all the world. ing that for his one parte his intenciones are Royall as alredey hath bne published and declared to all the world.

LONDONS Resolution for the

Parliaments

defence.

He Citilens of London are not to be forgotten, but much to be remembred, in regard that they doe so corragiously stand out for to maintain the truth which they prosesse, in shewing themselves ready not only to lay down their state, but also their lives in the desence of the Protestant Religion, and for the good of the Common wealth, in these times of distractions.

For the Parliament being reldy to fend one for the relefe of Hulls the City hash proud for as willing so loyne with them in proidveing that festice. Also it was reported that within and about the City of LONDON have pro-

uided fourfcore thousand in the desence of Hull for the King and Parliment.

And for the rooting out of all those who are

disturbers of the Pece of this Kingdom

the Earl of Essex comming in to the Artify Garden one Tuesday laste being the 26. of last in his Coach caused the People gretly to rejoyce and to sling up their hates for joye and gathering great multitudes 2 bout his Coach he spake to them with great respect.

Some of them telling him that fix shillings weeke is to lettle pay and he replied if fix shillen a weeke ware not a n offe they should have eight where upon they all flang up their hats a gain and

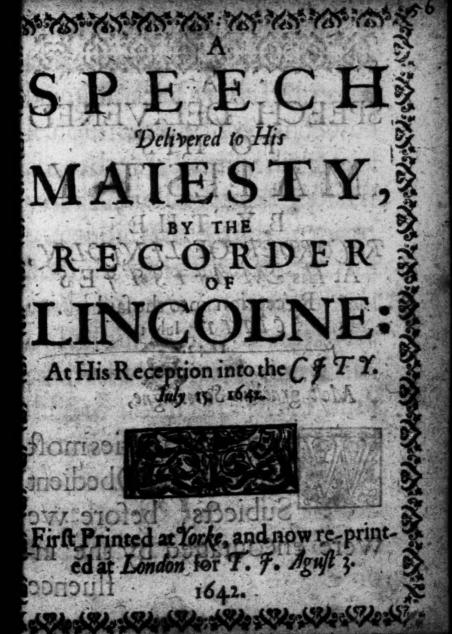
fed God bles his honor.

That in case of necessity, if his Majesty shall deny his assent, the Ordinance agreed on by both Houses of Parliament, both oblige the People, and ought to bee obeyed, being warranted by the Fundamentall Lawes of the

Kingdome.

Both Houses of Parliament hath took into their serious consideration the Occasion and Reason why the Members of the said House should absent themselves upon their sommoning in, Wherupon they have drawn up a Charge against them, and are resolved that they shall pay 100 l a man, and to be examined by the Committee before the next sixting.

John Browne Clar Part HenElfing Cler Part D Con





BY THE

RECORDER OF LANCOLN,

At His MAJESTES

Reception into the laid

Reception into the faid

At His Region of the A Most gracious Saveratone,

E your Maiesties most Dutifull and Obedient Subjects, before we were encouraged by the in-

1642

fluence of your Maiesties presence, knewwinor what to do. being amazed with Feares and lealousies rumouned and spred abroad grawhereby diverse of your Maichies good subjects vvere diffrated and the more because meither knew, nor could imagine any leaving offear or leafoufier find cannot more property ded in parci puno Cafe! then to aman in perfect health yet donfancys Hingfelde Tick of a confumption: whomishis foil conclusion dighoids a skillfull and hanost physician choice

no danger! but if upon an Emprick, it is like his body shall be brought into that Condition, which before he did but fancy himselfe to be in. I am doubtfull if those persons who have beene the cause of Raising and fomenting those feares and iealousies, might chose their own physician & apply their own medicine, it would hazard the ruine of the Common-wealth by abolishing the ancient and Fundamentall Lawes thereof. but the subjects of this Nation (God be thanked) are in a ber-



ter

ter case. It is not in the power of wicked men, either to make choise of a Physician, or to applie the Medicine: Your sacred Majesty being our great physician, and without your Majesties consent and command, no medicine can be applyed.

And to the unspeakable joy and comfort of all Your Majesties faithfull subjects, it is sufficiently signified to the world by your Majesties most Kings by Declarations, Expressing your Resolution to maintain and Governe by the known Lavves

Lavyends this Raalments de fendabe trule Protestant religi gionestablished by lawnichy which means your loyal lub. ieds shall be preferved by prof teded from Athirrary govern ment det the most evill affected person then deny if he is an but that sich have from out King what is to be wished a & that with out Asking propertioning for Theirsephylana question क्रियोसिंह विदेश के विद्यालया कि विद्यालया क chenountol vibrational of Monesto which are my many spalloonshare thurn almolosmo. Lavv es the

the want is on our pares we owe all we have to be disposed of by your Jan. iefty, for the maintenance and prefervation of Your luft Rights and Prerogal rives, which cannot be maintained bus thereby, the Priviledges of Pout Subu iects will belik wife delended the lamb Law defending both) & underwhich Pawthe Proble of this Winds have beene most happily Governed Vindels Your Maiestie, and your most Noble Progenitors many hundred yeares. for the Continuation of which Government for my own particular (proftrating my selfe at Your Maiesties Feet.) I humbly offer and render unto your Maiesty my Selfe, Estate, and Fortune.

And Sir, I have Warrant from the Mayor of this City, And the whole body of this Corporation to befeech your Maiesty to accept of the like offer

from

from them. So with this thort Eigen lation I shall conclude, befeeching GOD to Bleffe and preferve Your Sacred Person, and this our most noble and hopefull Prince (HARLES. withall Your Royall Iffue. And that this Nation and People, and all Your Dominions, may be Governed by Your Maiely and Your Posterities the V.Vorlds end. vinges Dom sased Your Maighe, and your mon Noble Progrenitors man to the matted year es. for the Continua Ity Ivych Governs mentlor my own particular (profirethe my felte at Your Mainhier neer.) humbly ofter and render, unto your Make Day Selfe, Effect, and Forting. And Sil, I have IV arrant from the Mayor of this City, And the whole body of this Corporation to befeech your Maiely to accept of the like offer froi

PRINCE

ROBERT

HIS SPEECH TO THE

EARLEOF

ESSEX

The morning before hee marched forth with his Forces:

HIS EXCELLENCES
Answer thereunto.

Also the manner of his marching our with his Forces from Northampton on Munday Scale 19 and the number thereof.

Likewise the manner of the disarming of the Papists and ill-affected persons in Lincolnshire (by the Earl of Lincoln and Gentry of the County) and causing them to subscribe for money and horse for the King and Parliament, with the like proceedings in Yorkshire.

LONDON,

Septemb. 21. Printed for T.Cook. 1641.

Perpent !

and the second of the second o

IS SPBE

The mosains helder are near heal for h with his I ones; .

HIS EXCEPTED NOE Antwer theremis.

day the sale of Alfo the manner of 14 his Forces from North and on on Municip Logist

and there for the manner of the deforming of the Papalis and Haffeles perfore an Lincoln Lace (being Earl of Lincolnand for an earl the Courspart canting them to be cover for a surjection bufefor the King and Late party with the Let Frederichner im Vollage.

0 -C W 0 L

F. 7 30

500 000

10

Septembers. Printed for Tock that. 102511111111111111111111111



PRINCE ROBERTS MESSAGE to his Excellency the morning before hee marched forth with his Forces, and his Excellencies Answer thereunto.

Also the manner of the disarming of the Papists and ill affected persons in Lincolnshire and causing them to Subscribe to finde money and borse for the Parliament, with the like pro-

N Munday the 19. of September the Harle of Blex having received Lerters from the Parliament to advance his Forces from Northampson caused Drums to be beated up at foure a clock in the morning, to call the fouldiers together, and about fix of the clock in the morning all the Colonels and Commanders attended on his Excellency, fignifying that their foulders were in a readmente to march with his Excellency, which they had no fooner done, but there came a Message from Prince Poters to his Excellency which they had no fooner done, but there came a Message from Prince Poters to his Excellency which they had no fooner done, but there came a Message from Prince Poters to his Excellency to his Ex

the faid Earle of Essex was in a trayterous manner raising torces against his Majestie and had advanced forward and approached neere unto his Majesties person with force and Armes making warre against his Majesty and his good Subjects, and that he heard the faid Earle intended to march tewards Coventry which if he did he would give him the meeting at Dunsmore Heath and would bee well provided against his comming thi-Alfordie manner of the defarming of the Program

Whereuppon his Excellency rerourned answer, that the manner of his raising those forces that were then with him ready to march under his command was a thing not now to bee disputed upon betweene them, the occosions and legality thereof being already determined by both houses of Parliament, neither had he undertaken that Comand with an intent for to leavy forces or make warre against his Mao jestics royall person but to obtaine a peace betweene his facred Majestie and his great Counfell of Parliament and all the rest of his Majeffies faithfull dutifull and most vloyall Subjects against any persons whatsoever that should oppose and refist the same and that hee feared not to meete the faid Prince in any place that hee should appoint or make choice of.

And

And thereupon about ten of the clock the fame day his Excellency advanced his Forces, confifting of about two and twenty thousand Horse and Foot, intending to march about eight miles that night; which the Countrey people inhabiting thereabouts having intelligence of, came in great multitudes to expresse their true love and unfained affection to his Excellency and his honourable Person, and also to shew a testimony of their love and earnest desire of the good succelle of that cause which he had undertaken, the greatest part of the Gentry of that County coming thither in great pompe and flate to attend his Excellency; and marched before him out of the rowne, and the meaner fort of people expressed themselves with great acclamations of joy, to fee his Excellency accompanied with fuch a number of, brave, refolute, able men, which number the countrey would have been glad to have doubled their affection was fo great to this fervice.

Majesty is gone into Stafferdshire, and from thence is intended to take his journey unto Shrewesbury, because some of his carriages are gone thinherward already, where also his Majesty expects great supplies of aid and assistance to come out of North-Wales, about

two thousand of them being come down into Shropshire and Cheshire already, bot none of them dare come into the town of Shrews buy, because the towns since the town of Shrews of bein them oig against as the Citizens of Chester did by three hundred Welchmen that the Lord Strange had bileted there who when they went forth of the City to exercise, shut the gates against them, and kept them out.

with Forces directly towards Covenery, and in his pallage thither hee is to march over Dunfmore Heath, where it is conceived that the great Challenger Prince Robert will play leaft in fight; for he knowes it is not firing of houses that will there serve his turne, which is the way wherein he shows his greatest valour but he might have done better to have retorted that peece of Aro upon the Spaniard, who by that meanes wrought the great ruine in the Palatinate.

The Earle of Lincolne; with many Gentlemen and Free-holders in the County of Lincolne, confidering the dangerous estate in which this Kingdome now stands, have gan thered together in that Gonney; and have searched all the Papists and Monfeet Protestants houlds of any worth in that County, and have also forced them to fubstribe to maintaine hoste and moneyes for the King and Parliament, forcharchis County is now fecured for the Parliament, the greatest part of the Country being so much incensed against the Cavaliers that they say, if any of them come agains whither, they will be their executioners.

In Yorkshire they are very quiet, Sir Iohn Hotham having lately defeated some troops of the Earle of Cumberlands. The City is all for the King and Parliament, they hope that other Countreyes will take warning by their ignorance for at the first they being ignorant of the cause of the devision betweene the King and Parliament and of the insolent behaviour of the Cavaliers had some relish of an indifferent good opinion of their cause which made many of them decline from the Parliament at that time which being now better informed are for it, and although this County sends forty Members to the Parliament, and there is not above three or four of them that hath continued firme and constant to the house yet now we hear diverse of them are changed in their opinions and would gladly be received agains into the house, wee

those that are Popishly affected and of the malignant faction, as they have done in Lincolnshire and although we shall not tenderany oath of affociation yet we intend to make such a tye between them and the Parliament that they shall not get off without forfeiture of that which they will be unwilling to loofe.

in Kolkshire they a of the Earle of C. M. H. T. all for the King and Parliament, they hope that other, Countreves will sake wishing by their ignorance for active in the property innorant of the create of the devition pervetted the King and Pauli thront and of the infolence behivious of the Cottlers had conserved of animals, en good spanion of their esufe which made many of them decline from the Pathament at this time which being now octter informed are for it, and olthough this County fends forty Members to the Pullity ment, and there is not all over three or to be of then that both cominged fighe and conflate to the horse yet now we har di c fe on len me changed in their opidions and would gladly be received a mire into the holds, we

A LEARNED

SPEECH

SPOKEN TO

HIS EXCELLENCY THE EARL

O F

ESSEX,

UPON

His departure from Northampton to Worcester, concerning the present expedition.

By that learned and religious Divine, and Minister of GODS Word, M. Thomas Springham.

ALSO

A true Relation of the present proceedings of his Excellency and his Army in their march from Northampton to Worcester, to meet with the KINGS Majesty.



Printed for Tho.Cooke. Septemb.27. 1642.

1.8 1000 63 (4) 62 (8) W. . 1190 Mar Mar

1001 100 100

10 10 10 1/69 - 100 A Co J. K. Wa

1,50

ment.

hamily ben



SPEECH

Spoken to the

EARLE OF ESSEX,

BY

M. Thomas Springham, Minister of GODS Word.

GREAT SIR,

Doe not come about with my small taper to set forth the glory of our midday Sun: It were high folly in me, if I
did strive to add more lustre to you our Star
new risen from the East. I come, and I
may boldly say, all good people come, to
powre forth their glad hearts at your approaching. You cannot but know, and I
cannot but speak, the dark mists of misery
we a long time have been wrapt in: night
spread her wings over us, and would have

foone suffocated the life wee enjoyed, had not your Name, before your Presence; like the day-break, shined in our hearts, and expelled those mists that dwelt upon us. Our past sorrowes doe not a little contribute to the activity of our joyes, that our Lord shines here: griefe and sorrow have not la-

fted for an age; and though

Nocte pluit tota (yet) redeunt spectacula mane: forrow lasteth for a night, but joy cometh in the morning. I need not speak the hearts of Ifrael, my Lord fees and reads them in their, faces: they dare boldly adventure to passe over Scylla, or Charibdis, or enter into the Cyclops cave, having you, their Joshua, to march on before them: and not onely the mighty men of valour love and admire you, but also as my Lord seeth, the great affection of the whole people is bent on you, as well here, as in that great City, the Phenix of the world, from whence you came, now butning in the flames of her affection towards you. From you all joyntly look for fafety; well-being, nay being it felfe: You are the Planet that must give life unto us by your sweet influence. Suffer not those Comets to reigne over us that threaten to powre forth their malignity into all our quarters, from whom fave us, or we perish. Pardon what danger our feares make it is not in any din distrust.

distrust to our Lord. But least I seeme to others to forget what most ought to be intended here, and they say to me,

2 Sam. 19.10. Why Speak you not a word of

bringing the King back?

Then let not my Lord be angry if I add one word:

2 Sam. 19.41. Goe with the men of Ifrael to the King, and Say unto the King, Why have our brethren, the men of Judah, stollen thee away? and have brought the King and his houshold, and all Davids men with him?

2 Sam. 19.43.Go, for ye have ten parts in the King, and ye have more right in David then

they,

And I, though the meanest and worst of all the Prophers (yet no false one) doe bid my Lord go forth and prosper.

The Copie of a Letter which was fent with the fore-going speech, shewing the truth of it, direted to M. William Piggot dwelling in ... Crutched Friers in London.

thought, the last letter I sent you would be the last I should send from Northhamton; for we expected daily when wee should march forwards: I should not have troubled you at this time if I had not this.

foone suffocated the life wee enjoyed, had not your Name, before your Presence; like the day-break, shined in our hearts, and expelled those mists that dwelt upon us. Our past forrowes doe not a little contribute to the activity of our joyes, that our Lord shines here: griefe and sorrow have not la-

fted for an age; and though

Notte pluit tota (yet) redeunt spectacula mane: forrow lasteth for a night, but joy cometh in the morning. I need not speak the hearts of Ifrael, my Lord fees and reads them in their, faces: they dare boldly adventure to passe over Scylla, or Charibdis, or enter into the Cyclops cave, having you, their Johna, to march on before them: and not onely the mighty men of valour love and admire you, but also as my Lord seeth, the great affection of the whole people is bent on you, as well here, as in that great City, the Phenix of the world, from whence you came, now butning in the flames of her affection towards you. From you all joyntly look for fafety; well-being, nay being it selfe. You are the Planet that must give life unto us by your sweet influence. Suffer not those Comets to reigne over us that threaten to powre forth their malignity into all our quarters, from whom fave us, or we perish. Pardon what danger our feares make it is not in any distrust.

distrust to our Lord. But least I seeme to others to forget what most ought to be intended here, and they say to me,

2 Sam. 19.10. Why Speak you not a word of

bringing the King back?

Then let not my Lord be angry if I add one word:

2 Sam. 19.41: Goe with the men of Ifrael to the King, and say unto the King, Why have our brethren, the men of Judah, stollen thee away? and have brought the King and his houshold, and all Davids men with him?

2 Sam. 19.43.Go, for ye have ten parts in the King, and ye have more right in David then

they,

And I, though the meanest and worst of all the Prophets (yet no false one) doe bid my Lord go forth and prosper.

The Copie of a Letter which was fent with the fore-going speech, shewing the truth of it, direted to M. William Piggot dwelling in ... Crutched Friers in London.

I thought, the last letter I sent you would be the last I should send from North-hamton; for we expected daily when wee should march forwards: I should not have troubled you at this time if I had not this

this token to fend you, a thing of much value in the judgement of all the auditors, it is a Spech this morning spoken by that learned and religious Teacher M. Thomas Springam before his Excellency on a mistake, he thinking (and we all thought no lesse) my Lord would have departed at that time, because he commanded his whole Army to be drawne up in a body, which he did onely to fee the full strength thereof. By much entreaty I procured this Speech from M. Springam; it is his own hand writing, and I shall entreat you to referve a copye of it (if you part with it) for me, if it please God to send me a safe returne: for none hath a coppy of it, because the Gentleman (this bearer) was in such haste, that he could not stay till it could be copied out: As soone as he had ended his Speech, the people gave a great shoute and my Lord gave him (and all) thanks for there courteous entertainment, and faid, their courtefie was fuch unto him as that he would not leave them as yet, this is all worth the writing at this present, when I have any thing els worth the writing, you shall not faile to heare from me, till which I reft,

Your true friend and Cosen, Nathanael Warters

Cities

There were Letters read in the House of Commons upon the 22.of September , declaring that the Queene is coming for Epeland, and intends to be here within fifteene dayes, for which purpose three or foure ships are providing to come with her, and it is supposed that she will bring over some store of Ammunicion, with many Cavaliers: It is reported that the Kings Majesty is coming as way from Shrewsbury towards Worcester, and on Thursday a Post came to the House with Letters from the Earle of Effex; intimating that his Excellency had received intelligence by a Letter from M. Fines, that Prince Robert was neer unto Worcester with about five hundred horse, with whom M. Fines had had a skirmish, at which skirmish four of M. Fines his men were flain, and eight of Prince Roberts; and withall, that Prince Robert had burned and fired diverfe houses thereabouts, whereupon his Excellency on Thursday about twelve of the clock marched with his Forces from Warwick towards Worcester, confifting of foure and twenty thousand Horse and Foot, it being reported that His Majefty was gone thither, and that Prince Robert and his Forces were marched thither: in which Letter also his Excellency sheweth the reasons which moved him to march towards Worcester, which was well approved of by the: the Parliament, some Eortifications being making, and diverse Peeces of Ordnance already brought into the said City. Upon Thursday also the Petition to His Majesty, together with the Instructions to his Excellency the Earle of Essex for the ordering of his Army, and how far he should have commission to encounter with the enemy, and the Proclamation for pardon to all such as within ten dayes should come in and lay downe their armes, excepting some persons therein by them named: all which were sully agreed upon (and dispatched to be sent to his Excellency) by both Houses of Parliament.

F .I N 1 S.



and root. It being reparted that the Mare Arwas acceptation, and tant Ponce Polar



HIS

MAJESTIES

TO

The Inhabitants of Denbigh and Flint-shire. 27. Septemb.

1642.



ode. n. LONDON.

Printed for R.L. 1642.

MAJES TERMS

The Inhabitant Service of the Constitution of

Rinted for P. L. L. & 4.



His Majesties Speech to the Inhabitants of Denbigh and Flint, shire, 27. Septemb. 1 6 4.2.

GENTLEMEN

Am willing to take all occasions to visit all my good Subjects, in which number I have cause to reckon you of these two Counties, and having lately had a good ex-

pression of your loyalty & affections to me by those Levies which at your charge have been sent me from your parts (which for wardnesse of yours, I shallfulwayes remember to your advantage) and to let you know how I have been dealt with by a powerfull malignant party in this Kingdome, whose Designes are no lesse then to destroymy person and Crowne, the Lawes of the Land, and the present government both of Church and State, The Leaders of these

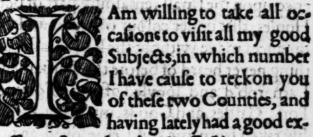
MAJEST ELECTION

The Inhabitation of the Control of t

Reinted for R. T. 10 4 2.



His Majesties Speech to the Inhabitants of Denbigh and Flint Shire, GENTLEMEN 27. Septemb. 1642.



pression of your loyalty & affections to me by those Levies which at your charge have been sent me from your parts (which for-wardnesse of yours, I shall wayes remember to your advantage) and to let you know how I have been dealt with by a powerfull malignant party in this Kingdome, whose Designes are no lesse then to destroymy perfon and Crowne, the Lawes of the Land, and the present government both of Church and State, The Leaders of these men

men by their subtilty and cunning practifes have so prevailed upon the meaner fort of people about London, that they have called them up into frequent and dangerous tumults, and there by have chaled from thence my felfe, and the Greatest part of the Mem bers of both Houses of Parliament! Their power and secret plots have had such influencoupon the small remaining part of both Houles, that under colour of orders and Ordinances made without the Royall affent (2 thing never heard of before this Parliament) am rob'd and looyled of my Townes, Forts, Caltles, and Goods, my Navy forces bly taken from me, and employed against me all my Revenue is front and leized upon and at this uneapowerfull Army is marching against me. I with this were all: They have yet further I boured to alienate the aflections of my good People, they have most injuriously vented many falle reproches against my person and Government, they have differted in Print many notorious falle scandals upon my actions and intentions, and in particular have laboured to cast upon

me



me some aspersions concerning the horrid bloody, and impious rebellion in Iteland. They tell the people that I have recalled two ships appointed for the Guard of these Seas, tistrue: but they conceale that at the fame time! fent my Warrants to the Downs commanding foure as good ships to attend that servicein stead of those should be recalled, which Warrant by their means could not find obedience. They forget that they then imployed 40 thips (many of them my own, & all of their fet forth at the publick charge of this and that Kingdon'e) to rob & pillage, me of my goods, to chale my good subjects. and maintain my own Town of Hull against me. And that by the absence of those thips from the Irith Seas, the Rebels have had opportunity to bring store of Armes, Amminition, and supplies to their succours (to which we may justly impute the calamities, which have overwhelmed my poore Protestant subjects there) They cry out upon a few fuits of cloathes appointed (as they fay) for Ireland, which some of my Forces took, but conceale that they were taken as entring



(4)

entring into Coventry (then in open rebellion against me) where I had reason to believe they would have been disposed of amongst their Souldiers who then bore armes against me : they talk of a few horses which I have made use of for my carriages (concealing that they were certified to be uselesse for the fervice of Ireland) when they themselves have seized 100000 pounds particularly appointed by act of Parliament for the relief of beland (where my army is ready to perish for want of it) and imployed it (together with fuch part of the 400000 pounds fubfidy as they have received) to maintain an unnaturall civill warreat home. Neither have they used their fellow Subjects better then they have done me their King. By their power the law of the land (your birth right) is trampled upon and in stead thereof they go. vern my people by votes, and arbitrary orders. Such as will not submit to their unjust unlimited power are imprisoned, plundred, and destroyed, such as will not pay such exactions as they require rowards this rebellion are threatned to be put out of Protection



(5)

(as they call it) of the Parliament, fuch as : conscienciously remember their dury and loyalty to me their Soveraigne are reviled, persecuted, and declared traytours, such as do desire to maintain the true Protestant Religion, as it is established by the Lawes of the Land are traduced and called Popish, and fuperstitious; And on the contrary such as are known Brownists, Anabaptists, and publick depravers of the Booke of Common Prayer, are countenanced and encouraged. They exact, and receive Tunnage, and poundage, and other great duties upon merchandizes, not oriely without law, but in the face of an Act of Parliament to the contrary, panthis present Parliament, which puts all men into the condition of a Premunive that shall presume so oppresse the People. If you de-fire to know who are the contrivers of these wicked delignes you shall find some of their names in particular and their actions at large in my declaration of the twelfth of August (to which I shall referr you) I wish thir craft . and power were not fuch, that few of those copcopies can come to the view of my good people, fineethat time thefe men forbirth of ter the deftruction of this kingdome, the they have prevailed to make all my offers of Treatie (which might bring peace to this kingdome and begetta good understanding betweene me and my Parliament fruitlelle. In this distresse into which these men have brought mee, and this kingdome, my Confidence is in the Protection of Aintghie God, and the affections of my good People, and that you may cleerely fee what my idelutions are, I shall cause my voluntary proteltation lately taken to be read to you; And I defire that the Sheriffs of theferwo Counties wil dispose Copies of that and what! now deliver unto you, haveing not other way to make it publique these merchaveing restrained the use of my presses at London and wicked delignes you hall f. soith swiny and desires in particular additions all ons at large

an my declar confort I T

unicities de la company de la

flynd - that

His Majesties SPEECH

PROTESTATION,

Made in the Head of His Armie, between Stafford and Wellington, the 19th of September, 1642.

After the Reading of His Orders.



The my LONDON:

Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Majestie: And by the Assignes of John Bill. 1642.

After the Renders of High

1. 41. 3.5.

off recently the main wife the third ment the allest the paties and by the MHO I location like with the

全主教学业会企业会学业学业技术主 全主教会工作学学生企业工作工作

His Majesties Speech and Protestation,

Made in the Head of His Armie, between Scafford and Wellington, the 19. of September, 1642. after the reading of His Orders.

Gentlemen, brand wad wo goodw

Ou have heard these Orders read; It is your part in your severall places to observe them exactly: The time cannot be long before We

come to Action, therefore you have the more reason to be carefull: And I must tell you, I shall be very severe in the punishing of those, of what condition soever, who transgresse these Instructions.

9

I cannot suspect your Courage & Refolution; your Conscience and your Loyaltie hath brought you hither to light for your Religion, your King, and the Laws of the Land; you shall meet with no Enemies. but Traitours, most of them Brownists. Anabaptists, and Atheists, such who defire to destroy both Church and State, and who have already condemned you toruine for being Loyall to Us. That you may fee what use I mean to make of your valour, if it please God to blesse it with Successe, I have thought fit to publish my Resolution to you in a Protestation, which when you have heard Me make, you will beleeve you cannot fight in a better Quarrell; in which I promise to live and die with your son a line vet them ATPly: The ripe

ething or their, or what condition for

Come to Adion, the was you have the Clark was a secure to be careful: And I make the rest to be careful; And I make the rest to the rest t



HIS

MAJESTIES

Protestation.



Po promite in the prefence of Aimighty Bob, and as I hope to: his Bieffing and Protects on, That I will to the utmost of my power detain The true Reformed

fend and maintain The true Reformed.
Protestant Religion, established in the



Church of England; And by the Grace of Godin the lame will like and de.

I defice to govern by The known Laws of the Land, and that The Liberty and Property of the Subject map be by them preferbed with the same Care as my own just Rights. And if it please God, by his Blelling upon this Armie railed for my necessary. Defence, to preferbe me from this Rebellion: I do folenmly and faithfully Promile in the light of God, to maintain The just Priviledges and Freedom of Parliament, and to govern by The known Laws of the Land to my utmost power, and partis cularly to observe inviolably The Laws consented to by me this Parliament. 311 themean while, If this time of war, and the great necellitic and straits I am now biven to beget any violation of those, I hope it shall be imputed by God and Pan to the Anthours of this war, and not to me, who have fo carnelly laboured for the Prefervation of The Peace of this Kingdom.

w.jen

nohen I willingly fail in theleparticulars, I will expect no Awor Relief from any man, or Protection from Heaven; But in this Resolution I hope for the cheerfull Allistance of all good men, and am confident of Gods.

FINIS.



(=)

adjen I whit oly is a tipic pare acuter I with the constant of the constant of

PINIS.

SPEECH

REPORT OF THE PROPERTY OF THE

Spoken by His Excellence

The Earle of Essex.

In the Head of his Armie, before his Arrivall at Worcester, on Saterday last, being the 24. of September, 1642.

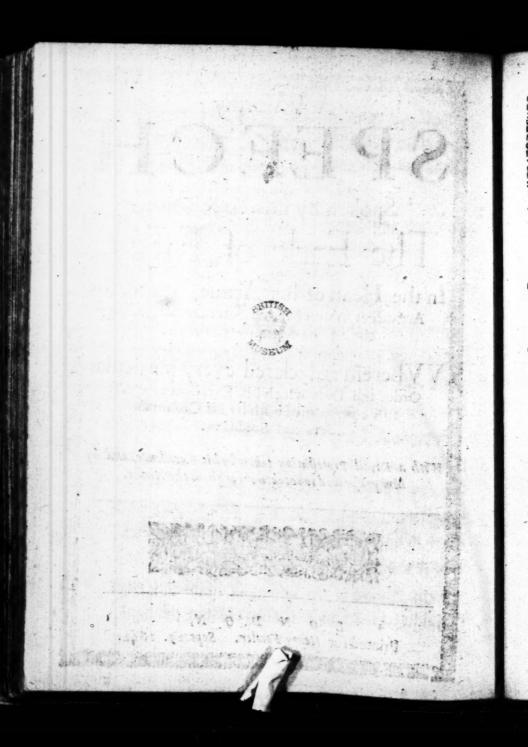
VVherein is declared every particular Order and Duty which his Excellence expects to be performed both by his Commanders and Souldiers.

Wish a Royall Protestation taken by his Excellence, and by him prescribed to be taken throughout the Armie.



LONDON,
Printed for Henry Fowler. Sept. 29. 1642.

THE PREMERKAL AREA STRANGAR AND AREA STRANGAR





VVorthy Speech, spoken by his Excellence the Earle of Essex.

diers, which are at this time affembled for the defence of his majestie, and the maintenance of the true protestant Religion under my command, I shall desire you to take notice what I that am your Generall shall by my Honour promise to performe to ward you, and what I shall be forced to expect that you should performe toward me.

I do promise in the sight of Almighty God, that I shall undertake nothing, but



but what shall tend to the advancement of the true protestant Religion, the securing of his Majesties Royall Person, the maintenance of the just priviledge of Parliament, and the liberty and property of the Subject, neither will I ingage any of you into any danger but (though for many reasons I might forbeare) I willin my owne perfon runne an equall hazard with you, and either bring you off with Honour, or (if God have so decreed) fall with you, and willingly become a facrafice for the preservation of my Country.

Likewise I doe promise that my eare shall be open to heare the complaint of the poorest of my Souldiers, though against the chiefest of my Officers, neither shall his greatnesse (if justly tax d) gaine any priviledge, but I shall be rea-

dy to execute Justice against all from

the greatest to the least.

Your pay shall be constantly delivered to your Commanders, and if default be made by any Officer, give me timely notice, and you shall find speedy redresse.

This being performed on my part, I shall now declare what is your duty toward me, which I must likewise expect to be carefully performed by you.

1. I shall desire All and every Officer to endeavour by love and affable carriage to command his Souldiers, since what is done for feare, is done unwillingly, and what is unwillingly attempted can never prosper.

Likewise tis my request that you be very carefull in the excercising of your men, and bring them to use their Armes readily and expertly, and not to busy them in practiz-



ing the cerimonious formes of Military discipline, onely let them be well instructed in the necessary rudiments of Warre, that they may know to fall on with discretion, and retreate with care, how to maintaine their Order, and makegood their ground.

Also f doe expect that all those which volluntarily ingaged themselves in this Service, should answer my expectation in the performance of these ensuing Artickles.

1. That you willingly and cheerefully obey such as (by your owne election) you have

made Commanders over you.

2. That you take speciall care to keepe your Armes at all times fit for Service, that upon all occasions you may be ready when the signall shall be given by the sound of Drumme or Trumpet to repaire to your Colours, and so to march upon any Service where, and when occasion shall require.

3. That you beare your selves like Soldiers

diers, without doing any spoile to the inhabitants of the Country, so doing you shall gaine love and friendship, where otherwise you will be hated, and complained off, and I that should protect you, shall be forced to punish you according to the severity of Law

4. That you accept and rest satisfied with such quarters as shall fall to your Lot, or be appointed you by your quarte rmaster.

5. That you shall (if appointed for Centries or Per-dues) faithfully discharge that duty, for upon faile heereof, you are sure to undergo a very severe censure.

Saboth, eithir by being drunke, or by unlawfull games for who soever shall be found faulty must not expect to passe unpunished.

lest the feeding of his Horse with necessary Provender, to the end that his Horse be disabled or unfit for Service, the party for



the party for the said default, Shall suffer a month's imprisonment, and afterward be cashiered as unworthy the name of a Soul-

8. That no Trooper or other of our foldiers shall suffer his Paddee to feed his Horse in the Corne, or to steale mens hay, but shall pay every man for Hay 6.d.day and night, and for Oats 2.s.the Bulbell.

Lastly, that you avoid cruelty; for it is my defire rather to fave the life ofthoufands, then to kill one, so that it may be done without prejudice.

These things faithfully performed, and the justice of our cause truely considered let us advance with a religions courage, and willingly adventure our livesin the defence of the King and Parliament.

Provende St. FINIS. defabled or and for Somice the party for

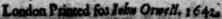
A most learned and Religious Space spoken by Mr. Pym, at a conference of both Ho ses of Parliament the 23 of this instant Moneth of Septem Declaring unto them the necessity and benefit of the union of his Majesties three Kingdomes, England, Scotland, and Ireland in matters of Religion and Church-Government.

Also certaine Passages at a Committee in the Exchequor Chamber concerning Coyning of Farthings now in the hands of the Lord Montray, and Montraverse Together with some remarkable Passages from Chester, and words betwite

Prince Robert and his Excellence Robert Earle of Effex.

Cent: 30 1642 Henry Etfing ClereParl, D. Com.





Ara ofteanned and the ground of poken by Mr. Pyrs, at form the second of the second of

Ho regains Pathagas at a Committee in the Pathagas Classic or Coming of Eurobings now in the lands of the Lord Science or and Together with force renanthable and are some Crafter, and or debector Prince Scherrandias Committee Committee





A Learned Isialinos squil

And Religious Speech spoken by Master Pym at a conference of both Houses of Parliament the 23. of this instant Moneth of Septem. Declaring unto them the neighby and benefit of the Union of his Majesties. It three Kingdomes, England, Scotland and Ireland, in matters of Religion and Church

Y Lords, your Lordships may observe that the Distractions of this Kingdome have beene femented by the Icsuitical and Prelatical Faction, discontented Courtiers and selfe lovers, and how that

that this lesuiticall & Prelaticall Faction have not only threatned ruine to the Kingdom of Ireland, but to all other the reformed Chur. ches, as is evidenced by their late practices, how necessary it is therefore for your Lord: thips , and the reformed Churches to unite your selves together I referre to your Lordthips confideration; howfoever according to the trust reposed in me by the House of Commons, Pam commanded humbly to present to your Lorphips, mot onely the ience of these great distractions, but the meanes how to compose them; which, as they have taken into their confideration are thefe.

First, that one directory or forme of Prayer should be observed throughout the three Kingdomes of England, Scotland, and Ireland. Out

Becondly ; that there fould be one Ca techiline tanglit of inftruction of youth.

That the Affembly of Divines for Reiomation of Religion and Church Lynn ckac

gy

gy flioudd convene (as was formerly interded) with all speed, and to that end bis Majesty should be petitioned to passe a Bil that fo the diffractions of this Kingdour conferning Chutch government & Liturgy might be temented and united, and the guilding. domes being under one government, might agree in discipline and unity of spirit : And for the better effecting of this act of Reformarion, it is defined by the Houldof Com mons, that forme of the moftable and judicio ous Divines of the Kingdome of Scotland, and of either the reformed Churches Thould joyn in this Allembly; and that a Remonfirance of thefe sheir defires should be made to their Brethren of Scotland Alkuhich was granted. Then the Lord Mandevill reported the absence of the great Scalbeing outsifted in the hands of a common person, & from the Lord Keeper, was a great delay in the execution of luftice, and that divers things had paffed under the great Scal prejudicialles the Common wealth fince his Majeftie had taken 01

referred to the confideration of the House of Commons.

The L. Moubray and Malurevers his agent appeared in the Exchequer chamber before a Committee, with his patent concerning the coyning of farthings, & confest that the charge of the coyning of 30. pounds worth of farthings in materialls and servants wages mounted to 6—8 and Sir H. Mildney and one of the committee alleadged that coyning was a flower of the crown, howsoever if the Subject could make appear that there was an abuse either in the creation or execution of the patent, it was to be vacated, and thereupon the informers were left to their further desence.

There was lately notice given to the Parliament, that his Majestie is neer Chester intending to joyn himselfe with the Forcesof the Lord Strange and the Lord Rivers, which they have rayled in Chester, Lancashire, and Wales, and so to march towards Worcester

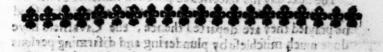
Az

to



to rayle the fiege, the Pathaments forces have made against Sir John Byron and the Cavalliers.

That his Excellency the Farl of Essent having instructions and directions from both Houses to attend his Majests with a Petition from them, received a Message from P. Robert to this effect, that for his Petition he might present his Majests himselfe with it when he pleased, but as for his sword he himself wold answer it when and where he should be appointed.



thed over the crist confidential on with a say of the Cur-

well on field to the Partiament, and malong them to five of the level lives, if a factly carriede not taken, the Kengdom of the congress aurger.

West of the state of the on

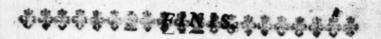


the clock, Sept. 23. as was thought to fetch away those Enress that lay at Worcester much endangered by the L. Generalls forces which were come near the City about it at roops and also know dragonaered rawn into an advantagious plot of ground to prevent the Cavalliers flight were strongly assulted by Pr. Roberts forces, improsed to bee in number some occap horizoney valiently discharged against the Cavalliers, and had a very bloody fight, untill it came to the swords point. Colonel Fines pistoled their chiefs Commanders, Prince Maissie hand cut off and desperately byounded and Prince Roberts is that through the thigh as it is reported, the Parliaments forces being separated were effected to retreat, the L. Generals forces being not come to affect them

Allo about 10. of the clock at night, Prince Roberts forces fled over the bridg towards Ludlow with many of the City with them, and forced Captaine Wingar whom they tooks

prisoner to ride before them naked.

The next day his Excellence possessed himselfe of the Ciby which was almost quinted by the Cavallier, but God be prayed they are departed thence, the Cavalliers have done much mischiese by plundering and disarming persons well affected to the Parliament, and making them to flye for their lives, if a speedy course be not taken, the Kingdom will be in great danger.



SPEECH TO THE PEOPLE

A briefe and reall discovery of the un-

With a necessary caution to all good Subjects.

VVritten by T. I. Gent:

A Loyall Subject to the King bis Soveraigne, A Woll-wilber to the Parliament his great Counfell, And a true lover of the peace of his Countrey.



orte: ag.

LON DON:

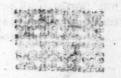
Printed for H. 3. 1642.

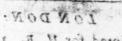
TO THE

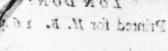
briefe and real Mervery of the un appy the cort for by all add there. With a necessary continue of the good Subjection

YV ritten by T. Cont.

A Loyal Subject with King his secural pop Cand a rive letur of the peace of his Course o.



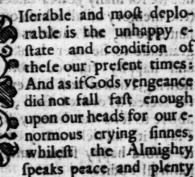






Sphart of the College of the College

PEOPLE



unto us, out of the abundance of his rich and most unparallel'd goodnesse: Wee as if wee had surfeted with too much plenty and happinesse, A 2 while



E

while God smites us not, goe about to smite each other. What can then be expected, without heaven avent the judgement, convert and turne our hearts unto him, but that our long enjoyed peace should be turned into a present doubtant was and our happy pleaty into an unhappy penny and want.

Who is fo blind, as no fore-fee thefe things at hand ? And yet good God, most of us, as if our forfes were become even sthind and smalleste feek not the right warre caust the Almightuse avert the lo imminent and impendent damers from falling on us; or I with I might not truly fay, from fufficing our folves to fall into them : For what could the Almighty have de more for frael then he hat done tour is ! have not we for many yeares under feligious Princes, (the memory of all which oughs ever so be plat-fant med us, and cause us out of a just and do gratitude to be ever thankfull unto God) lon and happily enjoyed both peace and plenty Newing Thad almost faid even over fly fire the facted Word of God, as Manda lent in above to feed our hungry foules, howing I fay with all rich variety of pleasy and delic focals peaesibed ligratu

be And finite our goods God will not out of his infurious to mercie take them from us, doe not the Trease (Lappeale to every ones configure).

betake our felves to fuch courfes as will foon, year doubtleffe too loone deprive us of them; for with horrour deare Countrymen of foule I fpeak k, how much is the King of Heaven and his Amainted our dread Soveraigne here on Barth both ar one time neglected; how much and how form fully are facted Functions and places Prophaned and vilified; how much in a word are the known Lawes of this our Nation most strangely, either weeked, mile of trued or impressed a Burno wonder if the Law of GOD which ought to be written in Golden Letters in the rables of our Hearts be to much dilregarded to much dife-Accomed, if many Law be no more reputed, to much contemped. Feare God and honour the King, is the King of Heavens counsell, and how can wee imagine or rather justly affure our felves. shar we can give Calar a due honour, when as our conques as well as our actions , well fcanned and with a vigilant eye being pryed into, conlove, honour, & obey that great Cafar of Cafars. O therefore if we would have all things to go well with us cas many fearfull curies fall on his head, who would not) let us make in the first place our atonement and peace with God, that the God of true peace may fend his peace to reign amongs us, and this is the speediest and happiest way to avert the Almighties Judgement from falling on us and so cause his mercies as formerin ledging



they have done, to flow more powerfullyupon us. for miftake not deere Countreymen, For the feare of God is the beginning of wildome, as faith Kingly Solomon; and I too much reare this feare is not as verengrafted in our hearts, nay rather I feare it; not at all for did we truly feare God, wee should be afraid (and justly 100) to violate his most just and facred Law. And you know beloved, I wife you would also practice what you know, 'tis his expresse charge and command, Give unto Castat the things that are Calars, honour to whom honour belong th, and shall any Mandate from any inferiour power, cause any of us to violate the Mandate of heaven it felfe : me thinkes I heare you all fay, as being of one minde with one voice, (juftly indeede aftonished and amazed) God forbid. 9 then why contemne ye the power of your Cafar? and is northis too frequently by too many of us daily practifed. Truly if ever there were a Prince on earth after Gods own heart, such is our religious King CHARLES, as unparaled for his life as he is for his vertues, and what madneffe then were it for us (I fay for us) because withour wee will confent to our own undoing, heaven as it feemes is vnwilling to deprive us of thefe his unesteimable bleffings (I meane peace and plenty) fo long, to happily continued amongst us, as if our good King had nothing elfe but love and mercie lodging in his royall heart, how hath he woord us to continue in this our peace? first then aknowledging ledging our own unworthinesse, Let us make our peace with God, and in the next place, not onely remember, but execute Gods Command, by giving unto Cæfar the things that are Cæfars, Honour to whom honour belongeth: Thus you shall bring true honour to your felves, whilst you give a due honout to God and the King, and become to many happy instruments, next under God, to fettle a firme and most happie peace in these his Majesties Dominions, your native soile and his once (I would I could but fay, and still justly fay) most flourishing Kingdome. And I beseech him who ruleth the heart of Kings as it best pleaseth him, to to rule the hearts both of him and you all, that his holy law, may be the holy rule by which you may al square all your actions, so shall God be honoured by you, and in a due obedience to his just and imperial commands, our pious and most religious King CHARLES, bee unanimoufly and chearfully obeyed, and if it bee thy heavenly will Lord fay Amen, both for thy owne lake, for thy fervant our dread Soveraignes fake, for his illustrious Confort, and all their royall offfprings fake, and laftly for al good peoples fake, who humbly and heartily implore this great mercie from thee.

FINIS.

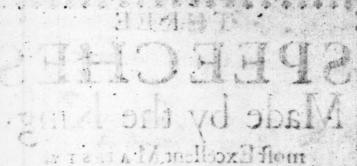
led fing out own unworklinesse, Let us mike or peace with God, and in the next place, not onelvremember, but execute Gods Command, by giving unto Cartar the things that are Calais, Homent to whom honear belongeth: Thus you in Il bling true honour to your felves, while you give adue honout to God and the King, and become lomany happy infirmments, next under God, to feule a firme and most happie peace in these his Majeflies Dominions, your native folle and his once (I would I could bur fay), and fill juniviay) moft Rocriffing Kingdome. And I befeech him who rufeth the heart of Kings as it best pleaseth him do to rule the hearts both of him and you all, that his holy-law, may be the holy rele by which visumaval iquare ally serious, to thall God behondured by you, and ma dee obedience to his just and imperial committees, our pious and much religious King CHARLES, Gee unanimouthy and chearfully obeyed, and if it bee thy heavenly will I ord fay Amen, both for thy owne fake, for the fervant our dread Soveraignes falle, for his dialitions Confort and all their royall offfprings fake, and lastly for al good peoples fake, who humbly and heartily implore this great mercie from thee. . commend amongst es, risst out

FINIS.

or of first ching allows





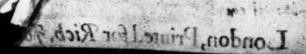


In off Excellent, what he sit was the first to divers be so be an excellent for the first to be sounded.

In this Maje thies Team, the deconders to be sounded as the standard of the first to be sounded as the standard of the first to be sounded.

But ell at Sunda neer Barbary.

Wherein His Majer free Courtions are detlived being letter stather thank in London in Letterson an eminers Gentleman, Colonell It flavore of His Material States Communicis.



A Briefe Speech Spoken to divers Lards and Captainer in the Kino . Tent.

Y Lords, and the rest here pre-sent, if this day thine prosperous unto us, we thall all be happy in a glorious victory. Your King is both your cause, your quarrell, & your Captain.

The Foe is in fight, now they your felves no malignant parties, but with your lovords declare what courage and fidelity is within you. I have written and declared that I intended alwayes to maintaine and defend the Protestant Religion, the Righes and Priviledges of the Parliament, and the Liberties of the Subject and now I must prove my words by the convincing Argument of the fword Let Heaven shew his power by this days victory to declare me just, and as a law full to a loving King to m flibjects The belton couragement I can give yours this, that come life or death, your King will beare you company, and ever keep this Field, this place, and this days followed misanerdments lidering and all solvies





The King's Speech to his Souldiers.

Gent lamen,

On are called Cavaliers and Royalists, in a difference full manner to it is in my fame, needs must you doe also. Now expresse your solves, my friends and not malignams,

fight for your King, the peace of the Kingdoman and the Protestant Religion; It is not so great and honour to keep the white candor of opinions sometimes confirmed by the tabble multitude without distinction, as when our reputation hath suffered some diminution, and been in the Eclipse of Moyall splandor, to make it thine our agains with clease resplendent beames of Majesty. Thave drawns and collected you from severall Countries, and you have like time friends followed me in all my occasions and fortunes, where now all engaged as near as life or same

concernes

concernes us, and if I thought that any of your affections wanted provocation to ftir your magnanimous resolutions in the action of this dayes ferrice, I would use words to inflame your anger, and tell you some reason of high encouragement, that should produce in you all a nobly mounted anger fince the inequality of this field, pretended for the defence of the Protestane Religion, and by me intended to the fame purpole, doth expresse a secret distrust of reality in my.
Royalt intentions: You'de called Cavallers in a reproachfull fignilieuniom dad yeare all deligned for the flaughter if you do not manfully behave Propers Cavallers; but let their now know that the valour of the Cavaliers hach begoined that name bother Plane and other and now let it be known ill Prigitald as well as Horfestan or Trooper, it figuitying no more beca Gentleman ferving his King on horfeback. Thew your reves mere to the top to pragons valiers, and bear backe an opposited speech and affertions east upon you by the Efferny. L them know and discerde that for your King you distract when your serves, "This for the eterna me, and in my riddied Strates and in my riddied Strates and in my riddied Strates and in my riddied by you, that no fa-



KINGS MAIESTIES

ligion and by I in na I a i Post of reality in my doth expressed where district of reality in my and ylassibanmy, ymis Alos whole As and a less and a less

HE King riding up to the fore from or head of his Armie made a Royali Speech unto them all, the effect whereof. I have fignified unto you.

Friends and Souldiers, I look upon you with joy, to behold to great an Armie as ever King of England had in thele later times, standing with high and full resolutions to defend your King, the Parliament, and all my loyall Subjects. It thanks your loves offered to your King with a defire to hazard your lives and fortunes with me, and in my Caule, freely offered, and that in my urgent necessitie: I see by you, that no fa-

ther can relinquish and leave his son no Subject his layyfull King, but I attribute all this unto God, and the justnesse of my Cause: hee that made Vs a King will protect us: we have marched to long in hope to meet no Bnemie, we knowing none at whole hands we delerve any opposition, nor carrour sunne-shining through the clouds of malignant envie, suffer such an obscuritie, but that some influence of my Regali authoritie, deriv d from God, whole lubifitute and Supreame Governour under Christ I am, hath begotten in you a confidence in my intentions. But matters are now not to be declared by words, but by fwords; you all thinke our thoughts, endeavour to defend our Person, while I raign over your affections as wel as your persons: Now therefore know, my resolution is to trie the doubtfull chance of warre, which with much griefe I must stand to, and endure the hazard; I defire not the effusion of blood, but fince heaven hath so decreed that so much preparation hath beene made, We must needs accept of this present occasion and opportunitie of gaining an honourable victory, and some addition of glory to our Crowne; fince reputation is that which doth guild over the richeft gold, and shall be ever the endeavour of Our whole

(8)

raigne. The prefent action of this battell makes me peake briefly and yet loving vand toval unto you Our loyal Armic, I put not my confidence in your trength of number but confide, that though your King speaks unto you, and that with as much love and affection as ever King of England did to his Armie ; yet God and neffe of Our Caule together with th to the whole kingdome, must give encouragement. In a word, you you all be contagious, an hath begotted noughts. while I raign over your affections as well as your persons: Now therefore know, my reforerion is to trie the doubtfull charge of warre, which with much griefe I must stand to, and endure the hazard; I defire not the effution of blood; but fince heaven hach to decreed that to much preparation hath beene made, We must needs HIMPSON OF THE PROPERTY OF THE

rept of this pretent occasion and opposession gaining an honourable victory, and form citon adjlory to our Crowne; since reput is that which doth guild over the richest and shall be ever the endeayour of Our we

